UNDERSTANDING END TIMES PROPHECY

God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Time to Get Ready

Are You Sure

You Are Ready?

The Bible Clearly Shows You Cannot be Ready Unless You Understand and Heed the Warnings and Instructions of Revelations and Other Prophetic Books

Revised, edited and presented in book form

by Brent Tremain  B Min / Theol, B A Ed
Website where books are available for download: www.biblegospeltruth.com
Email address for contact: brent.tremain@biblegospeltruth.com

CONTENTS

Page 2    CONTENTS
Page 5    God's Final Call to the World – An Introduction to Understanding End Time Prophecy and Getting Prepared for Christ’s Coming
Page 9    First Angel’s Message
Page 11   Second Angel’s Message
Page 12   Third Angel’s Message
Page 14   Israel in End Times Prophecy
Page 16   Daniel’s 70 Week Prophecy
Page 20   Starting Point for 70 Weeks
Page 24   Relationship between Daniel’s Prophecies of 2300 Days and the 70 weeks
Page 25   Israel in the Old Testament
Page 28   70 weeks of Daniel – Continued
Page 32   2300 Day Prophecy
Page 39   The Sanctuary Message
Page 48   Who is the Antichrist?
Page 51   Who is the Antichrist Little Horn?
Page 52   The Antichrist Beast of Revelation
Page 54   Babylon the Great the Antichrist Whore
Page 57   The Whore of Babylon
Page 59   Identification Marks of The Whore of Babylon
Page 63   The Identity of Mystery Babylon
Page 70   Is Mystery Babylon America?
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Topic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>Were the Ten Commandments Nailed to the Cross</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>America in Prophecy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Beast out of the Earth that Speaks Like a Dragon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Quotes Regarding Church State in America</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Sunday Law is Coming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>Did Constantine Change the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>How Did Constantine Influence a Change to the Sabbath?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167</td>
<td>The Great Controversy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Come Out of Her My People</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Living Under Grace Not Law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>Why did God say David was a man after His own Heart?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>The Remnant Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>Will the remnant Church be persecuted?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Signs of the Second Coming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>A Warning to Wake Up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>Summary of Events</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>Are You Preparing?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
God's Final Call to the World to Keep His Commands – An Introduction to Understanding End Time Prophecy and Getting Prepared For Christ’s Coming

Please prayerfully read this message, as it is of great importance.

APOLOGY: If you belong to the “Catholic Church” or any of her “daughter Churches” (Explanation for daughter Churches given later in this message) please allow me to apologize up front for what may hurt or offend you. I love people from all denominations and have no vendetta against any Church as this would be contrary to Christian teaching, but this truth has to be preached to warn and prepare God’s saints for what is coming. May the truth set you free.

If you knew that God was judging you right now, the way you live, and eternal consequences were at stake, how would you react? Would you be happy with the way you are living? Is it in accordance with God's Word and the principles that Christ Jesus and the Apostles laid out? Would you be happy to be judged right now? Well, the truth is (but few realise it) WE ARE living in that time of judgment right now.

Cases are being decided right now as to who will be worthy to enter into the heavenly kingdom. God is judging the world with Christ Jesus as our only Mediator (1 Timothy 2:5), pleading our cases for us. And just as the High Priest in the Old Testament cleansed the sanctuary on the day of atonement with the blood of an animal, to cover the sins of the people, Jesus our Heavenly High Priest has moved into the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary to "spiritually" cleanse it with His own blood and to blot out the sins of those who truly follow Him.

So who will be judged? .... Ecclesiastes 3:17 ....'I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked.' .... So both the righteous and the wicked will be judged, but with whom will God begin judgment? .... 1 Peter 4:17 ....'For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begins at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?'

So judgment begins with the "house of God". In other words, it begins with those who profess to follow Christ. Can you confidently say that you are living up to the faith you proclaim? Are you living for Jesus every day? Is He your love, your life, your ALL? Do you have any secret cherished sin that nobody else knows about? Then repent of it and let it go now, because God will bring EVERYTHING you do into judgment .... Ecclesiastes 12:14 ....:'For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.' .... There is NOTHING that can be hidden from God. Please bring every sin to the foot of the cross, repent and turn away from it, as we are living in the end times. This judgment will come to an end soon and every case will be decided with NO SECOND CHANCES!

In Revelation 22:12 Jesus says that when He returns at the second coming, His REWARD will be with Him to give to everyone according to their works. Now for Jesus to be able to give His reward to everyone at the second coming, whether it be life eternal or the lake of fire, everyone will of had to have been judged BEFORE He returns, and this is the judgment that is taking place now. It's an "investigative" judgment to see who His true people are and
who are not. Then when He returns, He will issue the "executive" judgment, that is, we will either be rewarded with eternal life, or sentenced to death in the lake of fire.

Daniel 7:10 .....‘A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was (already) set, and the books were opened.’

Please understand this important issue. Many professing Christians believe that judgment is not taking place now, and they think they have time to continue living worldly lives, and then get ready nearer the end. Many even believe they will get second chances! ... NO! ... Please don't believe this. The teaching of "second chances" is nothing but a deception from Satan, so that people won't be ready! Jesus is telling us we MUST be ready everyday .... Matthew 24:44 .... 'Therefore be ye READY, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.' .... Just take a look at the Bible verse above in Daniel 7. This is a judgment scene with the record books of every person that has ever lived opened to find out who will be saved and who will be lost. Remember, at the second coming of Jesus, He will HAVE the reward WITH HIM, which means judgment HAS ALREADY TAKEN PLACE.

John 5:28-29 ....'Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.'

Do you see this? For people to be rewarded with eternal life and others to be sentenced to damnation at the resurrection, the judgment must have already taken place. At the resurrection every case will have been decided, NEVER to be reversed.

Matthew 24:43-51 “You also must be ready therefore, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect Him.

Who then is the faithful, thoughtful, and wise servant, whom his master has put in charge of his household to give to the others the food and supplies at the proper time?

Blessed (happy, fortunate, and to be envied) is that servant whom, when his master comes, he will find so doing.

I solemnly declare to you, he will set him over all his possessions.

But if that servant is wicked and says to himself, My master is delayed and is going to be gone a long time,

And begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with the drunken,

The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour of which he is not aware,

And will punish him [cut him up by scourging] and put him with the pretenders (hypocrites);

there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.”

So how should we be living in the time of judgment? Well, think forward to the time when Jesus returns after the judgment is complete. Will you have regrets that you spent more time watching TV, playing games, socializing, reading novels, building your career, making your house nice, than you did with your Lord and Saviour? ALL these things will be burnt up when Christ returns. Let them go now while you still have the chance to get right with the Lord.

Matthew 25:14-30 “For it is like a man who was about to take a long journey, and he called his servants together and entrusted them with his property.

To one he gave five talents [probably about $5,000], to another two, to another one—to each in proportion to his own personal ability. Then he departed and left the country.
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

He who had received the five talents went at once and traded with them, and he gained five talents more.
And likewise he who had received the two talents—he also gained two talents more.
**But he who had received the one talent went and dug a hole in the ground and hid his master’s money.**
Now after a long time the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them.
And he who had received the five talents came and brought him five more, saying, Master, you entrusted to me five talents; see, here I have gained five talents more.
His master said to him, Well done, you upright (honorable, admirable) and faithful servant!
You have been faithful and trustworthily over a little; I will put you in charge of much. Enter into and share the joy (the delight, the blessedness) which your master enjoys.
And he also who had the two talents came forward, saying, Master, you entrusted two talents to me; here I have gained two talents more.
His master said to him, Well done, you upright (honorable, admirable) and faithful servant!
You have been faithful and trustworthily over a little; I will put you in charge of much. Enter into and share the joy (the delight, the blessedness) which your master enjoys.
He who had received one talent also came forward, saying, Master, I knew you to be a harsh and hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you had not winnowed [the grain].
**So I was afraid, and I went and hid your talent in the ground. Here you have what is your own.**
But his master answered him, You wicked and lazy and idle servant! Did you indeed know that I reap where I have not sowed and gather [grain] where I have not winnowed?
Then you should have invested my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received what was my own with interest.
So take the talent away from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents.
For to everyone who has will more be given, and he will be furnished richly so that he will have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, even what he does have will be taken away.
**And throw the good-for-nothing servant into the outer darkness; there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.”**

2 Peter 3:11,14 ....'Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness ..... Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be **DILIGENT** that ye may be found of him in peace, **without spot, and blameless.'**

*****Knowing that we are in the time of judgment, and knowing that this world and everything in it will be laid waste, we need now to start living godly lives, putting aside worldly things and truly living for Christ.*****

Ecclesiastes 12:13 .....'Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: **Fear God, and keep his commandments (TEN COMMANDMENTS):** for this is the whole duty of man.'

1Samuel15:22,23   Samuel said, Has the Lord as great a delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? **Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,** and to hearken than the fat of rams.
**For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as idolatry and teraphim** (household good luck images).
Matthew 24:9-13 Then they will hand you over to suffer affliction and tribulation and put you to death, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. And then many will be offended and repelled and will begin to distrust and desert [Him Whom they ought to trust and obey] and will stumble and fall away and betray one another and pursue one another with hatred. And many false prophets will rise up and deceive and lead many into error. And the love of the great body of people will grow cold because of the multiplied lawlessness and iniquity. But he who ENDURES to the end WILL BE SAVED.

Luke 21:36 .... 'Watch ye therefore, and PRAY ALWAYS, that ye may be ACCOUNTED WORTHY to escape all these things THAT SHALL COME TO PASS, and to STAND BEFORE the Son of man.'

Matthew 25:1-13 “Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish (thoughtless, without forethought) and five were wise (sensible, intelligent, and prudent). For when the foolish took their lamps, they did not take any [extra] oil with them; But the wise took flasks of oil along with them [also] with their lamps. While the bridegroom lingered and was slow in coming, they all began nodding their heads, and they fell asleep. But at midnight there was a shout, Behold, the bridegroom! Go out to meet him! Then all those virgins got up and put their own lamps in order. And the foolish said to the wise, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out. But the wise replied, There will not be enough for us and for you; go instead to the dealers and buy for yourselves. But while they were going away to buy, the bridegroom came, and (ONLY) THOSE WHO WERE PREPARED WENT IN with him to the marriage feast; and the door was shut. LATER the other virgins also came and said, Lord, Lord, open [the door] to us! But He replied, I solemnly declare to you, I DO NOT KNOW YOU [I am not acquainted with you].

*****WATCH THEREFORE [give strict attention and be cautious and active], FOR YOU KNOW NOT THE DAY OR THE HOUR WHEN THE SON OF MAN COMETH.*****

Luke 13:24 .... 'STRIVE to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, WILL SEEK TO ENTER IN, and shall NOT BE ABLE TO.'

*****(ALL OF THE PREVIOUS STATEMENTS OF CHRIST WERE GIVEN BY JESUS AS A WARNING TO CHRIST’S FOLLOWERS)*****

"If there ever was a time when serious reflection becomes every one who fears God, it is now, when personal piety is essential. The inquiry should be made, "What am I, and what is my work and mission in this time? On which side am I working--Christ's side or the enemy's side?" Let every soul now humble himself or herself before God, for now we are surely living in the great Day of Atonement. The cases even now of many are passing in review before God, for they are to sleep in their graves a little season. Your profession of faith is not your guarantee in that day, but the state of your affections. Is the soul-temple cleansed of its defilement? Are my sins confessed and am I repenting of them before God, that they may be blotted out? Do I esteem myself too lightly? Am I willing to make any and every sacrifice for
the excellency of the knowledge of Jesus Christ? Do I feel every moment I am not my own, but Christ's property, that my service belongs to God, whose I am?" (Ms 87, 1886)

Anyone with eyes to see can see from the signs of the end times that we are living in the very last days of earth's history. And for anyone who does not know this, please visit this website http://www.signs-of-end-times.com/ to see these amazing Bible signs that have all been fulfilled by our generation. There can be no doubt about the time that we are now living in. But there is one thing that needs to happen before Christ returns and ushers in the end of this world. And that is, the TRUE gospel needs to go to the whole world (Matthew 24:14).

Jesus didn't say that ANY old gospel could go to the world. If you look at the words in that verse from Matthew 24, you will see that Jesus said ... "THIS GOSPEL" shall be preached in all the world. And "this" gospel means only ONE gospel - the TRUTH! Now jump forward to Revelation 14 and you will see an end time message that is proclaimed "loudly" to the world.

Revelation 14:6 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.'

If you look at the original meaning of the word angel in these verses, you will see that it means "messenger". Now although literal angels have a part to play in this final message by giving light and power to God's people, we are not going to see literal angels flying around the world preaching the everlasting gospel. These 'messengers' are God's people on earth, sounding the loud cry. And what message do they have? They have the "everlasting gospel", or as Jesus said, "this gospel" to take to the world. And you will be amazed at what this message from Revelation 14 contains. It contains many important Biblical TRUTHS that the world needs to know about before Jesus can return.

*****This message will reveal these vital truths.*****

The First Angel's Message

Revelation 14:6-7 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'

If we are living in the end times, which we are, then there is something that is drawing to a close. Do you know what that is? It is the "hour of judgment". And yet this is something that many professing Christians don't think about. As mentioned previously, when Christ Jesus returns at the second coming, He is going to "reward" the saved and lost right? This will be either for life or destruction. So for Him to be able to do that, what will have needed to take place BEFORE HAND a judgment!
For Christ to give out a reward, either good or bad when He returns, a judgment will have to have taken place in heaven beforehand and the evidence of how we lived will have been looked at, so that Christ's rewards are just and righteous.

Friends, God is warning us that the hour of judgment is come. Jesus is soon to return, and we need to "fear God and give glory to Him". In other words, we need to humble our hearts, turn away from our sins and get on our knees and pray that God will forgive us and have mercy on us. We need to give Him the great reverence that He deserves (Hebrews 12:28-29; Psalm 89:7). Because if we are not ready to enter the heavenly kingdom when judgment is finished and Christ returns, THAT's IT! ... WE'RE LOST!!

Luke 21:36 But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

(American Standard Version)

Unfortunately, many churches today have lost all reverence for Jehovah, and have gone the way of the world in turning the place that is supposed to be "holy ground" into entertainment centres. Does God's Word say that we can worship Him any way we like? No. So why do so many churches think that way? THIS might be because they are more interested in submitting to the desires of the flesh, rather than submitting to the will of God. Satan has deceived so many people today into thinking that God doesn't mind how we worship Him. And yet the Bible clearly tells us that we are to be deeply humble and reverent towards our Heavenly Father.

What else does the first angel's message contain? It tells us to "worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." So we are to worship the Creator right? This verse is pointing us back to creation and is telling us to remember the ONE who created this world in 6 days. Not 6 months, or 6 years, or 6 million years. SIX DAYS.

Now let me tell you something amazing! Do you know that the THREE TRUTHS which God instituted for humankind in the Garden of Eden are under attack from Satan today? What three truths? A 6 day creation. Marriage between a man and a woman, and the seventh day sabbath. That's right. These truths that God instituted during creation week, which were to be ETERNAL TRUTHS, have by and large been rejected by the world and some by the professing Church.

The 6 day creation has been replaced by evolution. Marriage ONLY between a man and a woman has been rejected in favor of allowing same sex couples to unite and calling it marriage, and the seventh day Sabbath has been rejected by the majority of the world. Including the majority of professed Christians.

The seventh day sabbath has been replaced by rest and worship on the Sun - day (the first day of the week in complete contradiction to the 4th commandment of God.

The majority of professing Christians around the world hold to two different views regarding the sabbath day. One view is that the 4th commandment was abolished and we need not keep the sabbath anymore. The other view is that the seventh day sabbath was changed to the first day of the week in honour of Christ's resurrection. But BOTH are BIBLICLTY wrong.

You will see that in the first angel's message, we are being told to worship God who made heaven, the earth, sea and waters. Do those words remind you of any particular commandment?
Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'

*****What many people don't realize is that the 4th commandment is the only commandment that tells us WHO IT IS WE WORSHIP. So those of us who worship God on the SPECIFIC day (seventh day, Saturday), which He told us to keep holy are acknowledging Jehovah, Creator of heaven and earth as the ONE TRUE GOD. And if you look carefully at the 4th commandment, you will see that God is making a direct link to the seventh day of creation, and calling it the SABBATH DAY. Which means the sabbath day was instituted right from the beginning, BEFORE any sin came into this world, making it an ETERNAL precept.*****

(There is more Biblical PROOF that the seventh day Sabbath still stands later in this message and in the book titled Should Christians keep the Sabbath?).

The Second Angel's Message

Revelation 14:8 ... 'and there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.'

This message is connected with the message of Revelation 18:1-4, where God is telling His people that Babylon has completely fallen into apostasy and His professed people need to come out of her. So that they don't share in her sins and destruction, because God's judgments are about to fall upon her! Why? Because she has deceived the whole world with her false doctrines (wine) and led them into keeping Pagan traditions over the express will and commands of God. So the important question is, who is Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots (The Antichrist Whore?)

If we use the Word of God to find out this truth, rather than just making wild speculations, we can come to a SOLID truth about who Babylon is. The first thing we know is that it is a woman. And by using the Bible to interpret what that means, we can see from 2 Corinthians 11:2; Isaiah 62:5; and Revelation 12 that a woman in prophecy is related to God's professed people, in other words, a church. So if the woman in Revelation 12 (which isn't Mary by the way) represents God's TRUE people. Then the harlot woman (Babylon) must represent an apostate church. So if we match all the other identification marks of Babylon, we can learn EXACTLY what church it is.

- She sits upon many waters (people) - Revelation 17:1
- She has committed fornication with the kings of the earth - Revelation 17:2
- She has made the world drunk with her false doctrines - Revelation 17:2
- Her main colours are Purple and Scarlet - Revelation 17:4
- She is a "mysterious" church and is known as the "MOTHER" church - Revelation 17:5
- She is drunk with the blood of Christians - Revelation 17:6
- She reigns the world from a city - Revelation 17:18

- She is a church that makes people wonder in awe - Revelation 17:6

- She sits (or has sat) upon seven mountains - Revelation 17:9

There is ONLY ONE church that perfectly matches all the identification marks of Babylon the Great, and that church is the Roman Catholic Church. If you are part of this church, or any of her "harlots" (churches that embrace her doctrines), then God is calling you out.

(For more Biblical PROOF that the Whore of Babylon and the Antichrist System is the Roman Catholic Church, please see later in this message).

The Third Angel's Message

Revelation 14:9-12 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up forever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

*****This is a most dire warning to the world, because in it contains the full wrath of God upon those who unite with Babylon and take the mark of the beast.*****

Now the majority of professing Christians and people of the world believe that the mark of the beast will simply be a microchip or some other technology device. But it is impossible for the mark of the beast to be a literal mark like a microchip. Why? because a literal mark could be forced upon us by the government, police or army and God is not going to reject anyone just because they had a microchip forced upon them.

What is God REALLY concerned with? WORSHIP! and BELIEF Friend, this is all to do with worship and what we believe. Will we worship God and believe the truth of His Word, or believe the doctrines of demons and "worship" the beast and her image by doing along with their teachings and laws, rather than obeying God's Word and law?

The whole context of the Bible is concerned with belief and worship. And all throughout the Bible God is warning His professed people to worship Him and KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, rather than following Pagan "gods", traditions of men and doctrines of demons. And the mark of the beast is no different. Anyone who ends up receiving the mark of the beast will be because they followed Babylon and her harlots, rather than following the EXPRESS WILL AND COMMANDS OF GOD.

So who is the beast, and what is it’s image and it's mark? Basically, we need to find out who the main Bible antichrist is who has already deceived the world and will deceive the world again in the last days which are already here.

Remember what the third angel says at the end of his message? ... "Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST." ... God's TRUE people will be those who are keeping ALL of His
ten commandments, including the 4th commandment, which gives a SPECIFIC day to keep as the SABBATH DAY. And they will be following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus the Jesus whom Paul preached not the False Jesus of the “Trinity”.

(See the separate message “Is the Trinity Biblical” for astounding Biblical proof that many of us Christians have been deceived into worshipping a false God, but thank God he knows our heart and he is gracious and forgiving and calls us to come out of Babylon before it is too late).

Matthew 5:18 ...'For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till ALL be fulfilled.'

*****We urgently need to get back to following the Word of God, and the Word of God ALONE! Rather than just blindly following a denomination or church or a tradition of man. No man or denomination or church can save us. Only Jesus Christ can save us. And He has given us all the information we need in His Word, contained in the Bible. So please study and seek the TRUTH. The end of all things is at hand! Please don’t be a lazy Christian wanting to be spoon fed, believing everything you are told.*****

Instead consider what Jesus and the apostle Paul taught their disciples:

Matthew 22:24 “And He said to them, Be careful what you are hearing. The measure[of thought and study] you give [to the truth you hear] will be the measure [of virtue and knowledge] that comes back to you—and more [besides] will be given to you who hear.”

2 Timothy 2:15 “Study and be eager and do your utmost to present yourself to God approved (tested by trial), a workman who has no cause to be ashamed, correctly analyzing and accurately dividing [rightly handling and skillfully teaching] the Word of Truth.”

A war over worship is coming! We are entering the last great conflict - A battle between the laws of men and the precepts of Jehovah. Between Bible truth and the religion of fable and tradition! "Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision." (Joel 3:14)

The end times are here and Bible prophecy is fast being fulfilled. "The hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." (Rev 3:10) will soon be upon us, and all who are not firmly established upon God's Word and the righteousness of Jesus Christ will be deceived and overcome. Satan "works with all power and signs and lying wonders .. with all deceivableness of unrighteousness" (2 Thess. 2:9-10) to gain control of mankind, and his deceptions will increase right up to the very end.

Jesus Christ is at the center of end times Bible prophecy. He is our righteousness and salvation. He is THE TRUTH. And Revelation 14:12 tells us that the saints are not those who merely have faith IN Jesus. But those who 'KEEP the commandments of God and the faith OF Jesus'. In other words, Jesus' faith is being LIVED OUT in their lives.

*****Anyone who thinks they can get past Satan's deceptions without the truth of Christ and His righteousness are sorely mistaken. Only those who are earnestly seeking a knowledge of the truth and are striving to purify their souls through obedience, being doers of God's Word, will find in Jehovah, a sure defense.****
"Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee." (Rev 3:10), is Christ's promise. The final events are upon us friends. It's time to turn from our sins and submit our lives FULLY to Jesus Christ.

"Now is the time when we should closely connect with Jesus, that we may hide under His wings when the fierceness of God's wrath is poured upon the world. We have wandered away from the old Biblical landmarks. Let us return. If the Lord be God, serve Him; if Baal, serve him. Which side will you be on?" (Testimonies for the Church, Vol.5, p 137)

Time to Get Ready

We are in the last hour, the day of the Lord is at hand, and it is time to get ready. The final calls are going out to the world. God is preparing to pour out His Spirit upon His people and we must be earnest in praying for that Spirit to fall upon us. We must depart from sin, humble our hearts and fall before the One who can save us, our Lord, Saviour and soon coming King, Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. So many professing Christians do not know the urgency of the situation. The whole theme of the Bible is of urgency to turn to God and turn away from sin, especially in these end times we live in.

Israel in the End Times Prophecy

What is end times prophecy about? Is it all about the nation of Israel like so many prophecy students and teachers believe? No. Bible prophecy is given for the benefit of ALL people, to warn us of things to come, not in Israel, but the WHOLE world. The problem is, these prophecy teachers who look to the nation of Israel for the fulfillment of end time prophecy ignore the plain truth that is taught in the New Testament, that the literal nation of Israel are no longer God's special chosen nation. For we are now "ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS."

*****You CANNOT understand Bible prophecy until you take your eyes off literal Israel!*****

It was the Roman Catholic Jesuits who started this false teaching that the fulfillment of end time Bible prophecy would happen with the nation of Israel, and the reason they did this was because the Bible reveals the Roman Catholic Church as the main antichrist system. A truth which all the brave Protestant reformers knew about and proclaimed. So the Jesuits re-interpreted prophecy, taking the focus off the Roman Catholic Church and placing
the focus of the end times on the literal nation of Israel. And the majority of prophecy
students today have fallen for the lie.

****But the truth is, the chosen people of God are now those who are IN Jesus Christ,
whether they be Jew or Gentile.*****

Please remember as you study this subject of Israel in the end times, that God's promises to
Israel were **conditional** upon them keeping His commandments and accepting Christ Jesus as
their Saviour. Now take a look at the following Bible verse:

1 Kings 9:6-7 ...'But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not
keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other
gods, and worship them: **Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them;**
and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel
shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.'

And everyone who has studied the Word of God knows that the Jewish nation continued
to disobey God and rejected Christ Jesus as their saviour! They have now been
temporarily cut off till the time of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

If you type in the phrases end times or bible prophecy in a search engine, you will come
across a huge number of websites connecting end times bible prophecy with the literal nation
of Israel. Bible prophecy students and teachers alike have their eyes firmly fixed on Israel,
eagerly watching and waiting to see what is happening there. These people base their end
time beliefs purely on what is happening in Israel. Is this right? I don't believe it is, and in
this study, I will reveal to you why I believe that many, many sincere people have their eyes
focused in the wrong direction.

Where did this line of bible prophecy teaching come from?

Well, in the 1980's, Hal Lindsey wrote books proclaiming this belief that the nation of
Israel would be the centre of the end time struggle, including a literal armageddon. In
his books he predicted a secret rapture of the church, a literal temple being rebuilt, the
antichrist being revealed in this temple, the battle of armageddon and the beginning of
the thousand year millennium. According to Hal Lindsey, all this was to happen by

As we can see, these events have not happened, but the unfortunate thing is, even though
these teachings were shown to be in error, and Hal Lindsey to be a “False Prophet” they are
still believed by many and continue to flourish among many Christians around the world. The
big question we need to answer here is whether or not Bible prophecies concerning the end
times point to the physical nation of Israel, or do they have a more spiritual deeper meaning.
Daniels 70 Week Prophecy

This is an amazing prophecy that provides us with a number of important truths. The 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel gives us an important starting date for the 2300 day (years) prophecy of Daniel 8. It also gives us a definitive time frame that God gave to the Jews as a nation to turn to Him and accept Jesus. And most important of all it confirms Jesus Christ as the Messiah. In this amazing study we will find out exactly what happened to the Jewish nation when this time prophecy was fulfilled and came to an end.

It is interesting that the non-Messianic Jews who this 70 weeks of Daniel partly concerns, actually leave it well alone, because they believe it to be accursed. The tragic thing is, that if they really studied and heeded what it said, then they would have realized exactly who Jesus was.

*****This is one reason why Bible prophecy is so important for us to study and find out the truth, because through it, God reveals vital information for us. Unfortunately, these days we have so many different interpretations of end times Bible prophecy. Why is that? Well, one of the reasons is that TRUE Bible prophecy points to the Roman Catholic Church as the Bible antichrist, and therefore, as a counter to the well known Christian reformation which exposed the Papal Church of Rome as antichrist, they commissioned Jesuit priests to think of different interpretations and to flood the world with those interpretations, so that the Roman Catholic Church no longer stood as antichrist (according to the new false Jesuit interpretations).*****

How did they do this? By cutting off 7 years from this 70 weeks of Daniel and putting it in the future, where a future (different) antichrist would put an end to the sacrifices in a rebuilt temple in Israel, and sadly the majority of Christians have fallen for this false teaching of Rome.

*****How do you know that you will find the truth here? This is because only the Word of God and historical facts are used to reveal the truth. (And if you prayerfully study this message with an OPEN heart and no pre-conceived beliefs standing in the way, and if you ask for the SPIRIT OF DISCERNMENT God will certainly reveal the truth of his word and show any error) I challenge you to do this because what is being dealt with here is a salvation issue and therefore of critical importance.*****

Daniel’s 70 weeks is actually not that difficult to understand and current historical information makes it relatively easy to get accurate dates. Despite this, there are an alarming number of people who believe there is an unknown gap of time between the 69th and the 70th week that originated from the Spanish Jesuit Francisco Ribera. Chuck Missler and many others have been deceived by this and sadly are deceiving countless others. Publishers Weekly printed that Left Behind authors Jerry Jenkins and Tim LaHaye took the fictional, future one man antichrist idea of Ribera, Bellarmine, Maitland, Todd, Newman, Irving, John Darby, Cyrus Scofield and Hal Lindsey and made it:
The most successful Christian-fiction series ever.”

The book “The Late Great Planet Earth” by Hal Lindsey was primarily theological and this limited its appeal, but “Left Behind” was a successful series of fictional novels. So much so that John Hagee, Jack Van Impe and Peter and Paul Lalonde television ministries worked together and produced “LEFT BEHIND: The Movie.” This venture received attention from the New York Times and the Wall Street Journal that resulted in an interview with Jerry Jenkins and Tim LaHaye on the Larry King Live show.

This Left Behind fiction is now teaching much of the same Jesuit Futurism as Francisco Ribera, which is hiding the real truth on antichrist and some fictional seven year tribulation period that did in fact originate from an outrageous abuse of Daniel’s 70 weeks prophecy that in actual fact:

*****Foretells the coming of Christ, not the antichrist.*****

Futurism through this highly imaginative and fictional Left Behind series has unleashed a tsunami sized tidal wave of false Prophecy, which is sweeping over the entire world. I mean, everyone believes movies and books, right? Thus we now have all this false teaching circulating on some illusory secret rapture and seven year tribulation period as many have taken these books as being primarily true and teach them as if they are Biblical truth even though these books are totally and completely FICTIONAL. Many Christians, as said above, cut off the last 7 years from this 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel and place them in the future, but there is not a single line of scripture that tells us to do this.

So let me start by saying that the seventy weeks of Daniel are seventy CONTINUOUS weeks of prophetic time. This is so important to grasp. There are no gaps in between this prophecy, but a continuous unbroken time line. There is no scriptural support for the theory that the last week of this 70 weeks prophecy is cut off and placed in the future, like so many people like to believe. So how long is the 70 'prophetic' weeks? We will find out below. Let's now delve into this fascinating Bible prophecy from Daniel, the great prophet and servant of God.

Daniel 9:2 ...'In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.' ...

Daniel was a student of Jeremiah's prophecies, and understood that the 70 years of captivity for the Israelites had come to an end ..... Jeremiah 25:11-12 ...'And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the...
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.' ... The seventy years that Jeremiah had prophesied about had now come to an end with the fall of Babylon.

Daniel now comes before God in prayer. Take a good look at how Daniel approaches our Heavenly Father ... Daniel 9:3-4 ...'And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.' ... How does the majority of the Christian world come to God? We seem to think these days that a quick prayer without even a bowed head will do. There is very little reverence for God these days, so we need to learn a lesson from Daniel. He came to God in prayer, WITH FASTING, SACKCLOTH AND ASHES!! Does that mean we need to be covered in sackcloth and ashes? No, but we need to take the lesson of reverence and humility from Daniel. And how does he address God? 'the great and dreadful God'. He has complete reverence for our Almighty Creator.

*****I really believe that God would move in a more greater and glorious way if the church would learn how to come before Him.*****

So why does Daniel come before God in prayer? ... Daniel 9:5-6 ...'We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.' ... The Israelites kept falling into sin and disobeying God, and if you study through the Old Testament you will find that they kept falling into apostasy over and over again and that is why they were taken into captivity, because of their many sins, and constant turning from the LORD. So Daniel comes before God to confess their sins and ask for forgiveness.

*****So this is a good lesson for us in that we should be asking for forgiveness for others we know, not just for ourselves. Daniel doesn't just pray for himself, he prays for ALL Israel.*****

Daniel 9:20-22 ...'And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God: Yea, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.' ...

Daniel was given a vision in chapter 8, and now during his prayer, the angel Gabriel was commanded by God to go and give Daniel understanding about the vision. Now we know that this was concerning the vision in chapter 8, because there is no other vision given to Daniel between that time and his prayer in chapter 9. The vision is concerning the 2300 days (from chapter 8), where at the end of the vision, if you read it, you will find that Daniel fainted and was sick and couldn't understand the vision (Daniel 8:27). Gabriel had come now to give Daniel 'skill and understanding' about the vision. We now delve into the actual 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel.

Daniel 9:24 ...'Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.' ...
As mentioned at the start of this page, this prophecy of the 70 weeks were given to the Jews to put an end to their sins. God chose the nation of Israel to be a light to the World, to take God's Word to the world and bring glory to Him. But, the Israelites failed because of their constant sin and apostasy. So now God through Daniel gives them 70 weeks to put an end once and for all to their falling away, otherwise He would take away from them their special status of being the chosen nation and give it to someone else.

Jesus confirmed this Himself when He said in Matthew 21:43: 'Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.'

Why did Jesus say this? Because the nation of Israel had failed. They didn't end their sin and rebellion against God's law, and they didn't accept Jesus as their Saviour. So the kingdom of God was taken from them and given to the Gentiles (anyone who accepts Christ Jesus). Did this mean that the Jews were lost? No, it just means that they no longer enjoyed special status as God's only chosen people.

"The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you (Jews) and given to another nation (Gentiles)"

Are the 70 weeks of Daniel literal weeks? No, you see in bible prophecy a day equals a year. Note the following two scriptures:

Ezekiel 4:6: 'And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.'

Numbers 14:34: 'After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.'

So one day in bible prophecy is one literal year. So let's calculate the 70 weeks. 70x7 = 490. So the 70 weeks = 490 prophetic days, but taking into account that a day = a year in bible prophecy, then this 70 weeks is actually 490 years. Most bible scholars are in agreement that this time period is actually 490 years, not days. So to remain as God's special chosen nation, Israel had 490 years to put a complete end to their sins. But when did this 490 years start?

Starting Point for 70 Weeks

Daniel 9:25: 'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem.'... So as we do here, we need to use the
Word of God and actual historical facts. Now the seventy weeks prophecy of Daniel would start, as said in the verse above, at the command to rebuild Jerusalem. When was this? ... Ez 7:13-20 ... 'I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.'

Artaxerxes issued the above decree in 457 BC. This is where some people disagree, because the command to rebuild Jerusalem had already been given by Cyrus, and the rebuilding had already started. We find this decree in Ezr 1:3 ... 'Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.' ... This decree was given in 539 BC. But the Israelites were forced to stop rebuilding the city by Artaxerxes ... Ez 4:21,23 ... 'Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me. Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.' ... But notice that they were to only stop UNTIL they were given another command by Artaxerxes to continue. So it is at this second command that the 490 year (70 weeks) prophecy begins.

Is there any way we can be sure that we have chosen the right command? Yes! There is a very sure way of knowing that we have chosen the right one, because within this 70 weeks (490 years) prophecy, Christ is revealed as the Messiah ... Dan 9:25 ... 'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.' ... Did you notice there, from the command until MESSIAH THE PRINCE? This is none other than Christ Jesus. So, we need to do some easy straightforward calculating to work this out. The seven weeks and threescore and two weeks in the above verse is 69 weeks, which amounts to 483 days. Now as we know a day in bible prophecy = a year. So this 483 days is actually 483 years. So in 483 years AFTER the command (second command from Artaxerxes) to rebuild Jerusalem, Jesus would be revealed as the Messiah. This is the important bit as to know which command to choose:

If you choose the first command by Cyrus in 539 BC and take away 483 years, we come to 56 BC.

If you choose the second command by Artaxerxes in 457 BC and take away the 483 years, we come to 27 AD.

What happened in 56 BC? Nothing that concerned Jesus.

*****What happened in 27 AD? Jesus' Baptism! He is revealed as Messiah.*****

So now you can see why the SECOND command by Artaxerxes HAS to be used. Not that we need any more confirmation that we are using the right starting point with the second command, but God's amazing truth gives us even more confirmation. You see, in Daniel 9:25, the angel Gabriel gives two time periods. One period of '7 weeks' and the other period of 'threescore and two weeks'. A little bit more calculating to do! Seven weeks = 49 years (don't forget the day to year rule). From 457 BC (the second command), 49 years would take us to 408 BC. Is this date significant? Yes it is!! It is the date that the restoration of the city
finished! Then we have the threescore and two weeks which equates to 434 years. Now if we take 434 from 408 BC (when rebuilding the city had finished), we come to 27 AD, Jesus' baptism! Friend, that is the amazing truth of God right there! Praise God!! We are given confirmation.

*****Notice from this next scripture that Jesus Himself confirms that this time period from Daniels 70 weeks prophecy had been fulfilled by Himself.*****

Mark 1:9-15 ...'And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.' 

*****The time of the 7 weeks and the threescore and two weeks had been fulfilled. The voice from Heaven was heard and Jesus Christ was revealed as the Messiah just as the prophecy of Daniel said it would happen.*****

So we still have one week left to account for in this 70 week prophecy. This is where a lot of Christians now cut off the last week of this prophecy and place it future to us at the very end times. But as we confirmed earlier, this prophecy is a continuous one. There is no scripture to say we need to cut off the last week and place it somewhere in the future. Again, this was done by the Jesuits to take the focus off the Roman Catholic Church as antichrist.

So let's see where this last week fits in:

Daniel 9:26-27 ...And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.'

So after the baptism of Jesus (after the threescore and two weeks, which ended in 27 AD), it says that Messiah shall be 'cut off'. Now those words, cut off means to be killed. This can only point to the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. Notice in the verse it also says that it was NOT FOR HIMSELF that he was cut off (killed). As we know, Jesus died for us to bare our sins.

*****Now if you take this last week of this 70 week prophecy and put it in the future, then you are denying that it is pointing to the cross of our Saviour, which it clearly is.*****

So this last week of the 70 weeks prophecy starts at the baptism of Jesus, and in the middle of the week, He would cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease. At the cross, Jesus put an end to the priestly service, which included the sacrifice and offerings of animals for sins. The middle of 7 years is 3.5 years. If you add 3.5 years to 27 AD, you come to 31 AD. This is the exact year of Jesus sacrifice on the cross of Calvary. The great veil of the temple ripped in
two, which symbolized the end of the sacrifice and oblation (offerings). **In no way is this a future antichrist which the Jesuit false teaching proclaims.**

There is 3.5 years left of this 70 weeks of Daniel. After they killed Jesus on the cross, the Jews were given another 3.5 years to end their sin and accept Jesus as their Saviour. What an awesome God we have, who is full of grace! Now it said in the 70 week prophecy that the covenant would be confirmed for 1 week, which is 7 'prophetic' days, which equates to 7 literal years.

**Christ confirmed the covenant for the first 3.5 years, and after His death and resurrection, it was now the job of the apostles to continue preaching the gospel message to the Jews for the last 3.5 years.**

Luke 24:46-47 ...'And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.'

So beginning at Jerusalem, the apostles were to confirm the new covenant. So when did the Jews finally reject the gospel message of Christ and when did this 3.5 years come to an end? ... Acts 7:57-58 ... Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.'

**Stephen had just given a speech about the gospel to the Jewish leaders, and notice above what they did, 'they stopped their ears' and stoned Stephen. So they finally rejected the new covenant message and thus rejected Jesus and this fulfilled the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel and that special status of being God's chosen nation was taken from them. By the way, the stoning of Stephen happened exactly 3.5 years after the cross, thus perfectly fulfilling the time prophecy of 70 weeks (490 years).**

Paul himself, after becoming a follower of Christ, confirmed this ... *Acts 13:46 ...'Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.'*

This 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel 9 doesn't end there though. Something else was prophesied that would happen ... *Daniel 9:26 ...'And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.'* ...

This is the part where the Jesuits 'made up' a different interpretation, so as to point to a future antichrist. Many Christians go along with this and believe this 'prince' to be the future antichrist.

**But this part of the prophecy has also already been fulfilled. The Roman army in 70 AD, came and destroyed the city of Jerusalem.**

"In AD66, when Cestius came against the city, but withdrew, the Christians discerned in this the sign foretold by Christ and fled, while 1,100,000 Jews are said to have been killed in the terrible siege in AD70." Eusebius, *Church History*, Book 3, Chapter 5
This was a tragic consequence of the Jews rejection of Christ. The city of Jerusalem was completely leveled by the Romans, which also was foretold by Christ ... Mark 13:2 ...'And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.'

The house of the Jews was left desolate!

So in this prophecy of the 70 weeks of Daniel, God forgave the Jews 70 x 7. Jesus confirmed this Himself when He said to Peter in Matthew 18:21-22 ...'Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.' ... How amazing is the Word of God?!!

*****So the Jewish nation were given 70 x 7 (70 weeks or 490 years) to end their sin and turn to God. This they did not do and as a result, the Kingdom of God was taken from them and given to the Gentiles. The Jewish nation were no longer the chosen nation.*****

This is something that many prophecy teachers and students miss. You will see many end times bible prophecy websites that focus on the nation of Israel in end times prophecy, still thinking that they are God's chosen people, but this 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel proves that they are no longer that chosen nation.

*****They can still turn to Jesus and be converted to Christianity, but they are no longer the one chosen nation, because now all who turn to Jesus, whether Jew or Gentile are TRUE Israel.*****

As the following verses confirm:

Romans 2:28-29 ...'For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Galatians 3:28-29 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'

Ephesians 3:6 .....'That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel.'

A true Jew, a true chosen child of God, is anyone who turns to Him, accepts Jesus as their Saviour, and worships God in spirit and in truth. Jesus said Himself in Matthew 23:38 ...'Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.' ... The house of the Jews, and the special chosen status became desolate, destroyed, because of their complete rejection of the gospel message. So this amazing 70 weeks of Daniel confirms Jesus Christ as the Messiah, and at the same time confirms that Israel in the flesh is no longer God's chosen nation. Yes, I'm sure that Israel will have a part to play in the end times, as will all other nations, but don't focus your attention on them, as many other prophecy students do. Focus on following Jesus and obeying and keeping God's Commandments ... Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.' ...

*****These are God's TRUE end time people, the ones who KEEP the COMMANDMENTS OF GOD.*****
Relationship between Daniel’s Prophecies of 2300 Days and the 70 weeks

Some people such as John Pratt and Sir Isaac Newton have placed the crucifixion of Jesus at the end of Daniel’s 70 weeks (490 years) prophecy. But as we have seen, Jesus was crucified in the middle of the final seven years (7 prophetic days - 7 years), which is 3.5 years earlier making their date of 33-34 A.D. more in favour 30-31 A.D. Here is the pertinent verse from the Amplified Bible.

Daniel 9:27 “And he shall enter into a strong and firm covenant with the many for one week [seven years]. And in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and offering to cease [for the remaining three and one-half years]; and upon the wing or pinnacle of abominations [shall come] one who makes desolate, until the full determined end is poured out on the desolator.”

Note the following statement from Pratt’s own web site, “Those familiar with my work know that in virtually every case, our Lord’s prophecies are fulfilled not only to the year, but to the very day. Can this be the case with the 70 weeks prophecy?” Pratt places the date of Artaxerxes decree on April 3, 458 B.C. and the crucifixion of our Messiah at the very end of the 490 years on Friday 1 April, 33 A.D. being two days off 490 years. But since Jesus was actually crucified 3.5 years prior to the end of the 490 years, we know this is incorrect. What Pratt and others have also overlooked is that the prophecy of Daniel’s 70 weeks (490 years) is cut off from Daniel’s 2300 day (2300 year) prophecy from the previous chapter.

Daniel 8:14 “And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.”

Here the angel Gabriel tells Daniel that the sanctuary would be cleansed at the end of the 2300 years, which was the cleansing of the sins of the people from God’s Temple. This is the fulfilment of Yom Kippur or the Day of Atonement. Yom Kippur falls in the month of Tishri, which is around September, October on the Gregorian calendar. Most theologians would agree with Pratt in that Bible prophecies are very precise in time, and since the beginning of the 2300 year prophecy is also the beginning of Daniel’s 70 weeks (490 years), then it also began from the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) around September, October and not April 3.

*****Thus the date of 458 B.C. from Pratt and others who made the same mistake is wrong and would actually be 457 B.C. that does align with the 15th year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar.*****

The Roman Catholic Church (Vatican Papacy Leadership) WANT you to look to the middle east for endtime events and a "future" antichrist, because it takes the focus off of them as being the REAL Bible antichrist and Babylon.

Take a good long look at the following bible verse spoken by Jesus ... Luke 17:20-21 ...'And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.' ... Now remember that the Jews misinterpreted the prophecies concerning the first coming of Jesus. They were expecting Jesus to be this mighty warrior, who would set up a physical kingdom and crush the kingdom of Rome. Even during Jesus' life and ministry, the Jews were still watching and waiting for this earthly kingdom that Christ would setup. But as you can see
from the above verse, Jesus explained that the kingdom was a 'spiritual' one. But even after all His teachings during His ministry, they were still waiting for a physical kingdom that would not appear ... Luke 24:21 ...'But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel.' ...

Looking at Jesus on the cross, they were still clinging on to this physical kingdom teaching, and their hopes were crushed.****

When has Jesus ever said that His kingdom would be a kingdom of war and destruction? Jesus' whole message in the Bible was one of peace and love and doing good to one another. But there is a verse that many Bible students and teachers use in the wrong way ... Matthew 10:34 ...'Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.' ... This has been applied to a physical kingdom and a physical war. Jesus' Word was the double edged sword that would cause division amongst people. When He said that He came not to bring peace, but a sword, He was talking about His teachings ... Ephesians 6:17 ...'And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.' It seems that the church today is making the same mistake, by applying Israel in end times prophecy to literal Israel, rather than in a spiritual sense. There is going to be huge disappointment and consequences for many Christians who are holding on to this literal end time teaching. As mentioned previously, during the reformation, the Roman Catholic Church was revealed as the antichrist by the reformers, and because of this the Jesuit priests were commissioned to invent new interpretations of Bible prophecy to take people's eyes off the Papal Church and place them somewhere else. Sadly, many of the end time prophecies that are taught today are based on these false Jesuit interpretations.

Israel in the Old Testament

Let's take a look at the name Israel in the Bible. How did this name come about? ... Genesis 32:28 ...'And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.' ... So the name Israel was first given to Jacob from God. God gave him this name after a long struggle with the angel. Jacob would not let the angel go until the angel blessed him. This represented Jacob's struggle and victory over sin through God's grace, and thus God applied the 'spiritual' name of Israel to him. We can see that God also applied the name of Israel to Jacob's descendents ... Exodus 4:22-23 ...'And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.' Now note carefully the following amazing Bible truth about Israel ... Hosea 11:1 ...'When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.' ... This prophecy was spoken well after the literal nation of Israel had fallen in and out of apostasy many times. So did God have a deeper spiritual meaning to this Bible prophecy? ... Matthew 2:13-14 ...'And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there
until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.’ ... So king Herod wanted baby Jesus destroyed, and God through an angel told Joseph to take them to Egypt. Now take a look at the next verse in Matthew ... Matthew 2:15 ...’And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.’ ...

*****Do you see what is being revealed here? Matthew is quoting direct from Hosea, and is confirming that Israel spoken of in Hosea was fulfilled in Christ!*****

So we are now seeing a 'spiritual' application to the name Israel.

Paul also confirmed this principle of applying statements made about the nation of Israel to Jesus ... Colossians 1:13-15 ...‘Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.’ ... Remember in Exodus 4:22, God called literal Israel His son, and His firstborn, but now He is applying it to Jesus.

Isaiah 41:8 ...'But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.' ... Can you see that this is applied to literal Israel? Now take a look at this next Bible verse ... Galatians 3:16 ...'Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.’

*****Do you see this truth? Bible verses that applied to Israel in the Old Testament, are now applied to Christ Jesus. Israel is no longer the 'seed', but Christ is. If you studied the 70 weeks of Daniel, you will have seen that the nation of Israel are no longer God's chosen people. They are no longer the seed, but Christ is, and anyone who follows Jesus, whether Jew or Gentile, is chosen of God. Christ fulfilled and overcame where Israel failed.*****

God no longer looks upon the flesh, but upon the heart to see who His children are.

Now remember that God said to Israel in the Old Testament that they were His chosen people, a kingdom of priests and a holy nation? ... Exodus 19:6 ...'And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.’ ... And yet this is now applied to the Christian Church as seen in I Peter 2:9 ...'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.'

*****Now some people say that this was for the Jews only, but this letter of Peter was to the church, 'the strangers scattered abroad'. And notice that in the verse above that Peter is saying they were 'called out of darkness'. The Jews weren't called out of darkness, they already had been given the light, but hadn't accepted it. It was the Gentile world that was in darkness and were called out. These are the Gentile converts who are now the chosen people of God.*****

Now notice this statement from Paul ... Galatians 3:29 ...'And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.' ... Remember in Galatians 3:16, Paul confirmed that Jesus was now the seed of Abraham? And now here he is saying that ANYONE who is in Christ is Abraham's seed, ie, will be called Israel. That is spiritual Israel. Notice what Paul says in Romans 2:29...'But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and
circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.' ... This is the amazing Bible truth about Israel.

*****There is no longer a chosen literal Jew, but ANYONE who is in Christ is a spiritual Jew, and the chosen of God.*****

Acts 15:7-9 ...'And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.'

*****I'm not saying that there are no more literal Jews of the flesh alive, or that they are all lost. I'm saying that a Jew of the flesh is no longer the only special chosen people of God. But a Jew of the heart (including Gentiles) are God's chosen people*****

... Romans 9:6-8 ...'Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.' ...

*****Being just a Jew of the flesh counts for nothing anymore.*****

But anyone can now become part of the TRUE spiritual nation of Israel, whether Jew or Gentile, anyone who accepts and follows Jesus and who worship God in spirit and truth. God no longer looks upon the flesh, but upon the heart to see who His children are ... Philippians 3:3 ...'For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.'

Ephesians 3:5-6 ...'Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.'

We now need to look at another verse which is wrongly interpreted ... Romans 11:26 ...'And so all Israel shall be saved.' ... In light of all we have just revealed, there is only one conclusion to this Bible verse, and that is ALL SPIRITUAL, Israel will be saved. If you take this verse to mean all physical Israel will be saved, then you contradict virtually the whole of the New Testament ... Galatians 3:28 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.' ... The end times are not all about literal Israel, but spiritual Israel, and the churches of today need to be awoken to this truth.
"The Christian religion is based upon a Jewish manual called the Bible. Christianity is not a new religion, but rather the completion of the Jewish faith." (Doug Bachelor, Amazing Facts)

Now that we see the truth about this, we can apply it to end times Bible prophecy. When we see words like Israel, the temple, mount Zion, Babylon, we can understand more fully that God is applying a spiritual meaning to them, not a physical one. Just remember that it says in Romans 9:6 ... ‘For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.’ ... Christians need to stop applying Bible prophecy in Daniel and Revelation to physical Israel and start understanding the spiritual aspect of it.

*****Jesus Christ is the centre of Bible prophecy, not the nation of Israel. We need to stop focusing on the flesh and the earthly kingdom and start focusing on the Spirit and the heavenly kingdom, which the Bible confirms is IN US! (Luke 17:21).*****

Satan wants to divert your attention from the truth to lies. This way he is able to deceive you, so that you are unprepared for what is coming on the world, and unprepared for the second coming of Jesus. Put aside man made popular teachings, and come to God’s Word in the Bible with prayer and faith, and God will be faithful and reveal His truth to you. Let's look to spiritual Israel in the end times, NOT physical Israel.

70 weeks of Daniel - Continued

We previously read how Spanish Jesuit Francisco Ribera wrote fictional prophecy with the sole purpose of taking the attention off the Papal Church after they had been identified as antichrist with the Protestant reformation. Ribera chose the 70 weeks of Daniel prophecy as his choice of scripture to distort and deceive. The following is how the 70th week of Daniel was abused.

*****The purpose was to place antichrist in the future or the past. The real truth of antichrist is that it is not merely a single individual, but was a system of apostasy and persecution that would rule for more than twelve centuries. Those who studied these Bible prophecies before and during the Protestant Reformation came to the inevitable conclusion that there was only one entity that fits all the characteristics: the Papal dynasty of the Roman Catholic Church.*****

Is it any wonder this Church was so violently opposed to the scriptures being available for everyone to read for themselves? There was such a stir created during the reformation that the Fifth Lateran Council (1512-17 A.D.) resorted to strictly forbidding anyone to publish a book without prior censorship, and also prohibited anyone from preaching on the subject of antichrist. The purpose of Preterism and Futurism was to be diversionary and offset the Protestant Historicism interpretation with alternatives no matter how implausible they might be.

The result is evidenced from this diagram, which shows all three teachings concerning antichrist. Alcazar's Preterism identifies the antichrist as Nero while Ribera's futurism puts
the antichrist into a future 3.5 literal years. Both interpretations put antichrist outside the Middle Ages and the reformation period, identified by Protestant historicists as the 1260 prophetic year reign of antichrist.

****The truly amazing part of all this is that the Futurist theory dominates Protestant teaching today. Almost all you hear or read about today is the yet to appear antichrist, who will be unveiled in the last 3.5 years of Daniel's 70th week, when he declares himself to be God in a rebuilt temple in Jerusalem. That scenario is directly traceable back to the pen of the Jesuit Francisco Ribera who manufactured this theory for the sole purpose of diverting attention from the papacy. *****

Note what one Protestant writer had to say:

“It is a matter for deep regret that those who hold and advocate the Futurist system at the present day, Protestants as they are for the most part, are thus really playing into the hands of Rome, and helping to screen the Papacy from detection as the Antichrist. It has been well said that 'Futurism tends to obliterate the brand put by the Holy Spirit upon Popery.' More especially is this to be deplored at a time when the Papal Antichrist seems to be making an expiring effort to regain his former hold on men's minds.” Daniel and the Revelation: The Chart of Prophecy and Our Place In It, A Study of the Historical and Futurist Interpretation, by Joseph Tanner, published in London by Hodder and Stoughton, 1898, pages 16, 17.

*****In what could only be described as a stunning reversal, Protestants have over time actually become the Papacy's greatest ally by spreading its Jesuit spawned propaganda. What irony that Protestants, who originally broke away from what they clearly recognized to be the harlot antichrist led Church of prophecy, now champion the Futurist interpretation from high profile ministries. Futurism has beyond doubt, been successful beyond the wildest dreams of its Jesuit authors,*****

So in Daniel's 70 week prophecy, we have 7 weeks + 62 weeks and that leaves “one week” left, otherwise known as the famous “70th week of Daniel.” Again, that highly controversial text literally reads:

Daniel 9:27 “And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease…”

On the day for a year principle (which we have seen is valid), the “one week” remaining in this prophecy as we know refers to a period of seven years. Pro-rapture promoters claim this is a seven year period of tribulation. Their idea is that while the first 69 weeks (or 483 years) did reach to the first coming of Jesus Christ, the prophetic clock had stopped because the Jewish people largely rejected Him. Then they slide the 70th week of Daniel (the last seven years) all the way down to the end times, call it the tribulation and say it applies to the Jewish people after we are gone. Rapture teachers interpret Daniel 9:27 as follows:

“He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week.” “He” is the antichrist who will make a covenant (or peace treaty) with the Jews during the seven years of tribulation. “In the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease…” In the middle of the seven year tribulation, the antichrist will break his covenant, turn against Israel, and stop the animal sacrifices. The phrase, “he shall cause the sacrifice…to cease” is viewed as irrefutable proof that a Jewish temple (which includes sacrifices) must be rebuilt on the Temple Mount inside Jerusalem.
Author Hal Lindsey in his *The Late Great Planet Earth* book reflects this current view when he writes about “God's last seven years of dealing with the Jewish people before the long awaited setting up of the kingdom of God (Daniel 9:27).” (The Late Great Planet Earth, p. 46) According to Hal Lindsey, during those seven years “the Antichrist, breaks his covenant with the Jewish people and causes the Jewish temple worship, according to the Law of Moses, to cease (Daniel 9:27)... We must conclude that a third Temple will be rebuilt upon its ancient site in old Jerusalem.” (Ibid)

Therefore, according to some modern interpreters, Daniel 9:27 of Daniel's 70 week prophecy is applied to a future antichrist, a future peace treaty made with Israel, a future seven year tribulation, and a future rebuilt Jewish temple inside Jerusalem. And all of this will supposedly start with the rapture. Honestly, that's a lot to interpret from that single verse, and especially when Daniel 9:27 says absolutely nothing about any seven year tribulation, antichrist, or rebuilt Jewish temple!

**Could there be something very wrong with this picture?**

The vast majority of well respected Bible scholars have not applied Daniel 9:27 to a seven year tribulation period at all. Neither have they interpreted the “he” as referring to a future antichrist (as many do today). Instead, they applied it to Jesus Christ. **The truth is, from Genesis to Revelation, there is not one passage that specifically mentions a seven year period of tribulation at all.** Neither will you find it in any concordance. Amazingly, the entire theory is based on a very speculative interpretation of two little words in one single verse. The text as you no doubt realize is Daniel 9:27 and the two little words are, “one week.”

Prophecy minded Christians all over the world often engage in a fierce debate about whether Jesus Christ will return for His Church before the seven years of tribulation (the “pre-tribulation” view), in the midst of the seven years (the “mid-tribulation” view), or at the end of the seven years (the “post-tribulation” view). Yet by far the most explosive question that all too few seem to be asking is:

*****Is an end time “seven-year period of tribulation” even taught in the Bible at all?*****

The following ten points provide logical and convincing evidential proof that Daniel's famous 70th week prophecy has no application to any future seven year tribulation at all. Rather, this great prophetic period of **Daniel's 70 weeks is a Messianic prophecy that was definitely fulfilled nearly two thousand years ago.**

1. The entire prophecy of Daniel 9:24-27 covers a period of “seventy weeks,” or 490 years. Logic requires that “seventy weeks” refers to one consecutive block of time, in other words, to seventy *straight sequential weeks.* There is no example in Scripture (or anywhere else!) of a stated time period starting, stopping, and then starting again. All biblical references to time are consecutive: 40 days and 40 nights (see Genesis 7:4), 400 years in Egypt (see Genesis 15:13), 70 years of captivity (see Daniel 9:2), etc. In Daniel's prophecy, the “seventy weeks” were to begin during the reign of Persia and continue to the time of the Messiah.

2. Logic also requires that the 70th week follow immediately after the 69th week. If it doesn't, then how can it possibly be called the 70th week! It would then be called the 90th or 100th or 2000th week depending on when it was fulfilled.
3. It is illogical to insert a 2,000 year gap between the 69th and 70th weeks of Daniel's prophecy. No hint of a gap is found in the prophecy itself. There is no gap between the first seven weeks and the following sixty two weeks, so why insert one between the 69th and 70th weeks?

If you told your child to be in bed in 70 minutes, you obviously would mean 70 consecutive minutes. What if five hours later your wide awake son said, “But dad, I know 69 minutes have passed, but the 70th minute hasn't started yet?” After receiving an appropriate punishment, he would be sent swiftly to bed.

4. Daniel 9:27 says nothing about a seven year period of “tribulation,” a “rebuilt” Jewish temple, or any “antichrist.”

5. The stated focus of this prophecy is the MESSIAH, not the antichrist. After the Messiah is “cut off” (referring to Christ's death), the text says, “And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary.” In the past, this has been consistently applied to the destruction of Jerusalem and the second temple by Roman armies led by Prince Titus in A.D. 70.

6. “He shall confirm the covenant.” Paul said “the covenant” was “confirmed before by God in Christ.” (Galatians 3:17) Jesus Christ came “to confirm the promises made to the fathers.” (Romans 15:8) In the King James Version, Daniel 9:27 doesn't say “a covenant” or peace treaty, but “the covenant,” which applies to the New Covenant. Nowhere in the Bible does the antichrist make, confirm, or break a covenant with anyone. The word “covenant” is Messianic, and always applies to the Messiah, not some antichrist.

7. “He shall confirm the covenant with many.” Jesus Christ said, “This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many...” (Matthew 26:28) Behold a perfect fit! Jesus was quoting Daniel 9:27 specifically.

8. “In the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease.” After exactly three and a half years of holy ministry, Jesus Christ died on the cross, “in the midst of the week [in the middle of the seven years].” At the exact moment of His death, “the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom...” (Matthew 27:51) This act of God signified that all animal sacrifices at that moment ceased to be of value. Why? Because the Perfect Sacrifice had been offered once and for all!

9. “For the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate.” The abomination that causes desolation (see Matthew 24:15) is not a simple subject, yet we know that Jesus clearly applied this event to the time when His followers were to flee from Jerusalem before the destruction of the second temple in A.D. 70. In a parallel text to Matthew 24:15, Jesus told His disciples, “When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies [Roman armies led by Prince Titus], then know that its desolation is near.” (Luke 21:20) The disciples did “see” those very events. Because of the “abominations” of the Pharisees, Jesus told them, “See! Your house is left to you desolate.” (Matthew 23:38) Thus Gabriel's statement in Daniel 9:27 about Jerusalem becoming “desolate” was perfectly fulfilled in A.D. 70.

10. Gabriel said that the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel specifically applied to the Jewish people (see Daniel 9:24). During the period of Christ's public ministry of 3.5 years, the Master's focus was largely upon “the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” (Matthew 10:6) After His resurrection and then for another 3.5 years, His disciples preached mostly to Jews (see Acts 1-6). After that second 3.5 year period, in 34 A.D., the bold Stephen was stoned by
the Jewish Sanhedrin (see Acts 7). **This infamous deed marked the then-ruling Jewish leaders’ final, official rejection of the gospel of our Saviour.** Then the gospel went to the Gentiles. In Acts 9, Saul became Paul, the “***apostle to the Gentiles.”*** (Romans 11:13) In Acts 10, God gave Peter a vision revealing it was **now time** to preach to the Gentiles (see Acts 10:1-28). Read also Acts 13:46. **Thus approximately 3.5 years after the crucifixion and at the end of the 70 week prophecy given for the Jewish people, the gospel shifted to the Gentiles exactly as predicted in Bible prophecy.**

*****The explosive evidence is absolutely overwhelming! Point by point the events of Daniel’s 70th week have been fulfilled in the past. These eight words found in Daniel 9:27: “confirm... covenant... many... midst... sacrifice... cease... abominations... desolate” all find perfect fulfilment in Jesus Christ and early Christian history.*****

The entire “seven year period of tribulation” theory is an end time delusion, a massive mega-myth. It may even go down in history as the greatest evangelical misinterpretation of all time. The whole concept is like a gigantic bubble. Once the 70 weeks of Daniel and especially verse 27 is correctly understood and the sharply pointed pin of truth is inserted, “Pop goes the seven years!”

*****It is an absolute fact: There is no text in the entire Bible which teaches a “seven year tribulation.” If you hunt for it, you will end up like Ponce de Leon searching for the mystical Fountain of Youth, but never finding it.*****

**2300 Day Prophecy**

See also The Sanctuary Message later on in this message for a great study to accompany this study.

The 2300 day prophecy in Daniel is the longest time prophecy in the Bible and is of vital importance to understand, and yet the truth of this important prophecy is rarely heard today. But following this you will see this great prophecy come to light. Please prayerfully study this subject and ask God to guide you.

**Daniel 8:13-14** ... Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said, unto two thousand and three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

So "the sanctuary" is to be cleansed at the end of this 2300 day time period. We know that there is no longer an earthly sanctuary which was used by the Levitical priesthood, so this sanctuary must be the original sanctuary in heaven where Jesus dwells and mediates for us (which Hebrews 8 and 9 confirms).
Let us confirm an important point first. The majority of other Christians believe that this prophecy relates to a literal 2300 DAYS, and that it will happen in the last days. But this cannot be right. If you read the vision in Daniel 8, you will see that it talks about a ram, a goat and a little horn. And Gabriel actually confirms who these animals represent. They represent Medo-Persia and Greece. Which means the horn that comes after them is Rome (more specifically, Papal Rome).

So what does this mean? Think about it. If the vision concerning the 2300 days includes Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome, then that time frame of "2300 days" MUST be able to span those nations. Would 2300 literal days span those nations? No, but 2300 YEARS would! And this also means the 2300 "days" HAVE to start sometime during the reign of Medo-Persia, because that is the first kingdom in the vision (the ram).

This also lines up with the fact that the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel 9 is PART of the 2300 day vision, because at the end of Daniel 8 it says that no one understood the 2300 day vision. Then in Daniel 9, Gabriel says he has come to give Daniel understanding about THE VISION. What vision? The only one that is not understood is the 2300 "days".

Gabriel then goes on to explain the 70 weeks prophecy, which everyone agrees is not 70 literal weeks (490 days), but 490 YEARS. So the 2300 prophetic "days" also HAVE to be YEARS. And this all falls into line with the DAY FOR A YEAR principle in Bible prophecy.

*****Another reason why the 70 weeks prophecy has to be part of the 2300 "days" is that without the 70 weeks which Gabriel gives to help Daniel understand the 2300 "days", we would not have a starting point for the 2300 days, which would render that prophecy useless. But with the 70 weeks, we have a starting date.*****

So to get a complete picture of this "vision" and a true understanding of it, let's start in Daniel 8, which is where this 2300 day "vision" begins. Daniel 8:2 ...'And I saw in a vision' ...

(v3) ...'Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns.'

(v5) ...'And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.'

Notice that these two animals are animals that were used in the Old Testament "sanctuary" service. This is another point which shows that the 2300 "days" (years) which deals with the sanctuary are connected to Medo-Persia and Greece, and cannot be placed in the last days. So just to confirm that the identity of these two animals are without any doubt, let us read what Gabriel says.

Daniel 8:20-21 ...'The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.'

Then in verse 9 we have this little horn that comes out from one of the "four winds of heaven", which basically represents the four directions of the earth. Now what kingdom rose to power after Greece? Pagan Rome! This later on became Papal Rome, with the Roman Catholic Church taking control.
*****Now this little horn MUST be Papal Rome, because it is the same little horn power that is described in Daniel 7.*****

Daniel 8:9-12 ...'And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of the sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.'

1. This little horn has power, but not by his own power (v24) - The Papacy only had power because of the Roman Army and other nations that supported it. 2. The little horn destroyed the holy people (v24) - The Papacy had tens of millions of Christians persecuted and put to death. 3. The little horn shall magnify himself in his heart (v25) - The Papal church, lead by the pope magnified itself in place of God on earth. 4. The little horn took away the "daily" and cast the sanctuary to the ground (v11) - The "daily" represents the daily ministration of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary and the Papacy cast that to the ground by replacing Christ's ministration for us with their own Roman Catholic ministration by the priests. Without doubt, this is the same antichrist little horn as in Daniel 7, which is the Papal Church of Rome.

Now in verse 13, Daniel asks for what length of time will the vision be, and the answer is 2300 days (years), and then the heavenly sanctuary will be cleansed. Now at this point we do not have a starting date for this 2300 day prophecy. So we need to continue on into chapter 9, because at the end of Chapter 8, Daniel says that he became sick from the vision and could not understand it. But we will see the angel Gabriel come back in chapter 9 to reveal the all important starting point of the 2300 days (years).

Daniel 9:21-23 ...'Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.'

So we know that whatever Gabriel is about to say, it is connected with the vision of the 2300 days (years) in chapter 8, because at the end of that vision Daniel says that it could not be understood, and there is no other vision that Daniel needs understanding about. So now Gabriel has come to give Daniel understanding.

Daniel 9:24-27 ... Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of
Now this is what we needed to understand the 2300 "days". A starting date! There is no other starting date in Daniel for the 2300 day prophecy and as stated above, Gabriel had come to give Daniel understanding about the 2300 days (years) vision. So this 70 weeks prophecy HAS to be connected with the 2300 days. **There is no doubt whatsoever that the decree to restore Jerusalem is the starting date. Now if you read the 70 weeks of Daniel study, you will see that the starting date for this decree is 457 B.C. Please prayerfully study Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, because it is a powerful time prophecy and there is no doubt whatsoever that Daniel's 70 weeks and the 2300 days have the same starting date of 457 B.C. when Artaxerxes decreed that the rebuilding of Jerusalem could continue and be completed.**

There are some who believe the 2300 "days" only refer to the time of this little horn power because of the way that the saint asks the question in Daniel 8:13. **Well, for starters, this little horn power is the same power as in Daniel 7. And in Daniel 7 it confirms that the little horn continues for a "time, times and half a time", which is 1260 prophetic "days" (1260 years), not 2300.**

Daniel 8:13 ...'Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, how long shall the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?'

We can clearly see that the saint is referring to the time of the little horn which would cast down the sanctuary and trample upon the truth. But the saint is just asking "UNTIL WHEN" will the little horn be allowed to cast the truth to the ground? And the answer isn't specific to only the time of the little horn:

Daniel 8:14 ...'Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

The answer doesn't say that the little horn power spans the whole 2300 "days" (years). Basically, it's saying that something will happen **AT ("unto") 2300 "days". And that something being the "cleansing of the sanctuary". And **at that time** the truth will be restored and the power of the little horn over the truth will be broken. Now if you have done the study of the **70 weeks**, you will see that Gabriel says in Daniel 9:24 that the 70 weeks, which are connected to the 2300 "days" are "determined" for Israel. And that word determined in the original language means "TO CUT OFF". But to cut off from what? To cut off from the 2300 "days" (years).

****So the first 490 years of this 2300 year prophecy is specifically for the nation of Israel. And what does that show? It shows that the 2300 "days" cannot be placed into the end times, because the 70 "weeks" are PART OF the 2300 "day" time frame. And with the 70 weeks being 490 literal years, the 2300 also has to be years.*****
The 70 "weeks" start at the command to rebuild Jerusalem, which is 457BC. So the 2300 "days" HAVE to start at the same point, because there is no other starting point given for the 2300. And Gabriel confirmed that he had come to give Daniel understanding concerning the 2300 day vision.

*****So the 70 weeks HAVE to be part of the 2300 and the starting date HAS to be the same for both.*****

So going from 457BC 2300 years we reach the date of when the sanctuary would be cleansed and when the truth would be restored. And that date is the year 1844.

After many years of Papal suppression of the truth known as the "dark ages", the people of the world were kept in darkness concerning the truth of God's Word and the ministry of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary for us. But in the 1500's a great Protestant reformation began and over the next few hundred years the light of God's truth began to shine again.

Then at the start of the 19th century a man called William Miller (a baptist) came to the truth about the 2300 day prophecy, that it would come to an end in 1844. Now because the word "sanctuary" in this prophecy was widely accepted as meaning the earth, William Miller believed that the "cleansing of the sanctuary" meant the earth would be cleansed, meaning Christ would return then. So he started preaching this and many people came out of the different denominations to join this new "advent movement", expecting Christ to return in 1844.

When Christ didn't return in 1844 the believers went through a bitter disappointment, and although many left that movement, a "remnant" remained to re-study that prophecy, because they knew that they had the right year, 1844.

*****After careful study of the prophecy and Hebrews 8 and 9, they realized that the sanctuary wasn't the earth, but rather the ORIGINAL sanctuary in heaven where Christ intercedes for us, and on which the earthly Old Testament sanctuary was a copy.*****

These believers then came to the truth that Jesus had moved into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to begin judging the world. Just as the earthly high priest would move into the most holy place on the day of atonement to "cleanse" the earthly sanctuary of the people's sins, Christ moved into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to begin cleansing it and to begin judgment. Hence the phrase "until two thousand three hundred days, then the sanctuary shall be cleansed." (you can read in Hebrews 8 and 9 about Christ's role as our High Priest).

Now because of this wrong application of the event in 1844, thinking that Christ would return. Many Christians today say that it shows the advent movement was a false one and not of God.
Well, what they don't realise is that this event was actually prophesied to happen to God's people.

Revelation 10:1-11 ...'And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven ... And he had in his hand a little book open ... and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel ... And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.'

What "little book" could this be referring to? Well, there was only one that had been "closed and sealed", and that was the prophecy of Daniel, Specifically, the 2300 day vision (Daniel 8:26). And during the time of William Miller, this prophecy was "opened". And what happened when William Miller and his followers "ate" this prophecy? It was sweet in their mouths (coming of Christ in 1844), but bitter in their belly (Christ didn't return). Then later they were to discover the truth and take that truth to the world through the new advent movement that was formed ("prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.")

Now when this group of Advent believers in 1844 came to the truth about the time of judgment beginning, they saw within the most holy place in heaven, the ark of God's covenant ... Revelation 11:19...'And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.' ... And what is inside God's ark of His testament (covenant)? The ten commandments!

Many lost truths at the hands of the Roman Catholic Church had been restored during the Protestant reformation, but now the truth of the ten commandments, God's great moral law of love had finally been restored, INCLUDING the sabbath day truth, and God now had an end time church with the FULL truth of the "everlasting gospel" which could now be proclaimed to the world before Jesus returns at the second coming.

This "Advent" movement, in 1860 became known as the Seventh Day Adventist Church (This church was very different in beliefs from the modern Seventh Day Adventist Church which exists today).

Now if you are faithful to the truth of God's Word and you study the 70 weeks of Daniel along with this study of the 2300 days, then there is ONLY ONE date that you can come to, and that is the date of 1844. And there is only one thing of note that happened in 1844, and that is the Advent movement. After the great disappointment of not seeing Christ return, they came to the truth that Christ had entered into the most holy place to begin judgment. and that the law of God, the ten commandments (including the sabbath commandment) was still binding upon everyone.

We MUST follow Christ into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary, because only then will we see that the great moral law of God, the ten commandments is STILL in effect and binding upon everyone. Only then will we see that the sabbath day of the 4th commandment is also STILL in effect and binding upon everyone.
(see Should Christians Keep the Sabbath book and The Sanctuary Message further on for more details)

Many Christians believe that the Law of God is obsolete (done away with). **However the truth is that all of the Moral Law (Ten Commandments) is fulfilled (still stands in this) – Luke 10:25; Mark 12:28; 2 John 1:6 Amplified version; Galatians 5:14; Romans13:8.** Notice that The Law of God is not cast aside. It is fulfilled in Christ as we believe and are made righteous and justified through faith thereby fulfilling the righteous requirements of The Law (Ten Commandments) Romans 8:1-7 NIV – **That is to say that Christ came to fulfil The Law - Matthew 5:18 – Not do away with it.** The righteous requirements of God’s Law could never be fulfilled (kept) by us **without faith** and our conscience purged from dead works without the work of the cross providing the necessary perfect sacrifice of Yeshua (Jesus) in our place and giving us the way of salvation – the **only way to God** – this is not from our own works in trying to keep the law which brings a curse and spiritual death but through Christ working in and through us to will and to do his good pleasure by FAITH. **However we need to understand that God’s Law (ie Ten Commandments not Ceremonial Law) is still good and perfect and eternal.**

*****The difference under the New Covenant is God gives us the grace through faith in Jesus Christ (Yeshua) to keep God's ten commandments. Now we are justified and made righteous by faith in Yeshua (Jesus) not by our own efforts in keeping the works of the law, instead God enables us to Keep the law through faith in Yeshua (Jesus Christ our Lord). The only part of the law that was made obsolete (nailed to the cross) is the part of the law that is often referred to as the Ceremonial Law or the Ordinances.*****

**The Commandments of God (Ten Commandments) are entirely still relevant** (see Should Christians Keep the Sabbath book for more details and proof):

Revelation 14:7 ...'Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment is come, and worship Him that made heaven and earth and the sea and the fountains of the waters.'

Daniel 7:9,10,13 ...'I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.'

This is the great scene of Christ Jesus moving into the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary, to begin judgment, and this end time truth needs to be preached. Are you part of God's remnant church? **God needs his end time remnant church to proclaim the three angels message and the everlasting gospel to the world.** Christ is pleading for us in the judgment. Are you giving your all for Him today? Come to the foot of the cross now and give your all for Jesus!

**The Sanctuary Message**

*****The following sanctuary message study you are about to read is not only a truly amazing study, but also a journey, a journey through the plan of salvation, and an
attempt by the antichrist to cast down and destroy this amazing Bible truth. But God is triumphant in all things and He has now restored His sanctuary message.

You will not hear the sanctuary message in the majority of churches today, because Satan, through the antichrist church, has cast it down and trampled upon it and turned the masses away from this amazing Bible truth. But God has now restored this message through His remnant church. This study is of great importance and I humbly ask that you come before God in prayer before reading and ask God to guide you in His truth.

Psalm 77:13 ...'Thy way O God is in the sanctuary.'

The great battle between good and evil started in heaven with Satan (originally known as Lucifer). Lucifer wasn't satisfied with his already lofty position in God's kingdom and wanted to take the position of God, which is told in Ezekiel 28:13-19. Because of this great sin against God, Lucifer (Satan) was cast out of God's heavenly kingdom and a third of God's angels that Lucifer deceived were also cast out with him. (From here we will refer to Lucifer as Satan). Satan then succeeds in deceiving Adam and Eve into disobeying God by eating of the tree that God told them not to eat from. So God in His mercy gives man a second chance and reveals His great plan of salvation to lead man back to Him.

That plan of salvation is amazingly revealed through the Old Testament sanctuary, which as Hebrews 8:4-5 and Hebrews 9:24 says, is a copy of the original sanctuary in heaven itself, where God dwells. The basic purpose of the sanctuary is for man to be led back into the presence of God ... Exodus 25:8 ... 'And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.' ... God wants to dwell with us, and the sanctuary message reveals the way back to God's presence.

God's Plan in the Sanctuary is revealed in Exodus chapters 25-30 lays out the earthly sanctuary, which consists of the outer court with the altar of burnt offering and the laver of water. Then the first room is the holy place with the table of shewbread, the seven branch candlestick and the altar of incense. And the second room is the most holy place with the ark of the covenant, which contains the ten commandments.

Now many Christians just see the sanctuary and its furniture as a part of Old Testament law that is no longer relevant to us. And yet they are missing the great spiritual aspect of the sanctuary and the great salvation plan that God has revealed through it.

****The sanctuary and its furniture represents much more than just pieces of furniture used in the Old Testament. God has given us a message through it and has revealed His great plan to draw man back to Him.****
The outer court around the sanctuary represents this earth where Christ Jesus came to take the penalty for our sin and be our sacrifice. The altar of burnt offering (sacrifice) where the animal sacrifice for sin would be slain, represents Christ on the cross. He is the "Lamb", our sacrifice. The laver of water where the priest would need to be "washed" represents baptism (by full emersion - Matt. 3:16). Then we move from the courtyard which represents the earth, into the sanctuary building which represents God's Kingdom. In the first room, the holy place, the table of shewbread represents the Word of God, the true bread of life (Matthew 4:4; John 6:35). The seven branch candlestick represents the light of Christ shining through His people, witnessing (Matthew 5:16), and the altar of incense representing the prayers of believers that are offered through Christ Jesus (Rev. 8:3-4). Finally, we have the most holy place with the ark of the covenant, which contains the great moral law of God, the ten commandments.

*****Note: If you draw a plan of the sanctuary and draw a line connecting the furniture, you will end up with the shape of a cross! The reason being that Christ Jesus is at the center of the sanctuary message.*****

Can you see the plan of salvation and the Christian walk in the sanctuary? It's such a beautiful picture! First, as a sinner we need to come to Christ and accept His sacrifice for our sins (altar of sacrifice), which then leads to baptism by full emersion (laver of water). Then, as a truly converted Christian we will study the Word of God in the Bible each day (table of shewbread). We will pray everyday to God through Christ (altar of incense), and we will shine the light of Jesus to the world through our witness (candlestick). This leads us to God and He writes His law upon our hearts and we become a commandment keeping people (most holy place with the ark of the covenant).

****This is the amazing plan of salvation that the sanctuary message reveals. It is God's plan of bringing lost man back to Him.****

Psalm 77:13 ...'Thy way O God is in the sanctuary.'

God even reveals this plan of salvation through Israel's exodus and journey through the desert. First, while they were still in Egypt, they were told by God to sacrifice a lamb and put the blood on the doorposts at the passover in Exodus 12 (Altar of sacrifice - Christ on the cross). Then after they came out of Egypt, they passed through the Red Sea in Exodus 14 (Laver of Water - Baptism). Then in the desert in Exodus 16, God sent down "manna" from heaven for them to eat (Table of Shewbread - Word of God). Then in Exodus 19, God told the Jews that if they obeyed His commands, they would be a "holy nation" and would be a light to the rest of the world, witnessing for God to other nations (Seven Branch Candlestick -
witnessing). God also tells the Jews in Exodus 19 they must prepare themselves for three
days, for He was about to descend upon the Mount Sinai (Altar of Incense - Prayer). THEN
WHAT HAPPENS? THEY RECEIVE THE LAW OF GOD in Exodus 20 (Ark of the
Covenant - Ten Commandments).

***And once again the order of events is in line with the order of the sanctuary
furniture. God's great plan of salvation!*****

Note: All this happened BEFORE the Jews entered the promised land.

Important Lesson for us Now

****So what does the sanctuary message reveal for us today? It reveals that as
Christians we CANNOT just stop at the altar of sacrifice (the cross of Jesus Christ).
Coming to the cross is just the beginning of the journey for us.*****

Which is why the apostle Paul said ... 'Therefore, leaving the principles of the doctrine of
Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead
works and of faith toward God.' (Hebrews 6:1) ... In other words, let us leave the basic
principle of turning to the cross and turning away from sin, and move on in our faith. The
journey through the sanctuary is the journey we MUST take as Christians. From the altar of
sacrifice (Jesus on the cross), to the laver of water (baptism), to studying the Word of God
(shewbread), to prayer (incense), to witnessing and shining the light of Jesus to the world
(candlestick), to the law of God, the ten commandments (into God's presence in the most holy
place with the Ark of the Covenant). And yet there are so many Christians who say, "I just
need to believe in Jesus." And they stop right there. So what have they done?

*****They have stopped at the Altar of Sacrifice and rejected the rest of God's plan of
salvation. EVEN THE DEMONS BELIEVE AND TREMBLE!! (James 2:19).*****

Coming to the cross of Jesus is just the beginning of our Christian faith. It is here that the
journey has just begun!

Before the fall, Adam and Eve enjoyed walking with Jesus in the Garden, but sin caused a
separation between man and God ... Isaiah 59:2 ...'But your iniquities have separated
between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.' ... So ultimately God is trying to lead us back into His presence, and where is it that He dwells?
The sanctuary model shows that He dwells in the Most Holy Place. So if we just stop at the
altar of sacrifice (cross of Christ) and do not continue moving forward in our faith, making
the spiritual journey through the sanctuary, then we will not reach the place where God
dwells and cannot be in His presence. Don't get me wrong, there will be many people who
have come to the cross of Jesus and accepted Him as Saviour (altar of sacrifice) and then
have died. Are they lost because they didn't make the spiritual journey through the sanctuary
and reach the most holy place?

*****No, they didn't get a chance to do the journey, so God accepts them as they are.
Please mark this point well .. God judges people on the light that has been given them
and how they have followed it. So those who have had little light given them, but have lived up to that light, they have been faithful to God and are ok. But professing Christians who claim to have accepted Jesus and have been given the truth and have the chance to do the journey, but CHOOSE NOT to, thinking all they need to do is "believe". These people are in grave danger of rejecting God's salvation.*****

Satan Casts Down the Sanctuary Message

Satan is obviously opposed to this sanctuary message and God's plan of salvation, and in the New Testament we see that Satan had deceived the Jews, God's own people, into rejecting this plan by rejecting Christ Jesus who is at the very center of the plan of salvation. Therefore God raises up a "new people" called Christians (spiritual Jews) and there is no longer an earthly sanctuary with an earthly high priest. Now, as Hebrews chapters 8 and 9 reveal, there is only the original sanctuary in heaven, on which the earthly sanctuary was based, where Christ Jesus is now our High Priest.

*****After using the various nations to suppress God's plan of salvation, Satan now uses another even cleverer tactic to cast down the truth of the sanctuary message. What does Satan do? He takes on a religious guise and raises up his own church - THE PAPAL CHURCH OF ROME. Through the Papacy, Satan tries to wipe out the truth of God's Word completely, which takes us into the "dark ages" of Papal rule. *****

As we continue with this amazing study of the sanctuary message, we will see how the antichrist little horn of Daniel 7 (Papal Church of Rome) casts down the sanctuary to the ground. In other words, casts down the work that Christ does for us in the heavenly sanctuary to the earth and replaced His work on our behalf with their own. And then we will see how God restored the sanctuary message through His remnant church.

Daniel 7 reveals that the little horn who makes war with God's people, "thinks to change times and laws" and reigns for 1260 years. This is the Papacy, known as the Roman Catholic Church. The Papal Church of Rome reigned over the world from 538 - 1798 A.D. A total of 1260 years just as Daniel 7 prophesied. During this time, the Papal church had tens of millions of Christians persecuted, tortured and killed just because they wouldn't bow down to the "authority" of the Papacy.

*****The Papal church "thought" to change the commandments of God by doing away with the second commandment to do with idols and changed the sabbath commandment to do with "time" from the 7th day Saturday to the first day of the week Sunday (Satan’s day). Basically, Satan used the Roman Catholic Church to cast the truth of God's Word to the ground and trample upon it, in a bid to keep the people from the truth.*****

In Daniel chapter 8, this antichrist little horn appears again. God gives Daniel another vision of a Ram and a Goat. Now we know who these represent, because the angel Gabriel tells Daniel exactly who they are. In verses 20-21 of chapter 8, Gabriel reveals that the Ram is Media Persia that the Goat is Greece. The description of the Goat reveals that it had one horn
which then broke and four horns replaced it. The first single horn was Alexander the Great, and the four horns were the four kingdoms that Greece split into after the death of Alexander, which history plainly confirms. Then comes the little horn that comes from one of the "four winds". The four winds generally means the four directions (compass) of the earth. So this little horn comes from another place in the earth. The next kingdom after Greece was Rome, and we know the little horn came from the Roman Empire. As we have already confirmed, this little horn, which is the same little horn as in Daniel 7, is the Papal Church of Rome.

Now we get back to the sanctuary message. Take a look at what the little horn (Papacy) does:

Daniel 8:11-14 ...'Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily (sacrifice) was taken away, and the place of the sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

*****So the little horn magnified himself to the prince of host. This prince of host is Jesus Christ. Now we all know how much the pope is magnified, even to be regarded as equal with God. The little horn also takes away the "daily" (the word sacrifice was not in the original language) and casts down the place of the heavenly sanctuary. The "daily" points to the daily ministration of Christ Jesus in the heavenly sanctuary (see Hebrews 8-9). Christ ministers for us daily in the heavenly temple (sanctuary) of God, but the Roman Catholic Church decided to replace Christ's ministration in heaven with their own ministration by sinful priests. Let's take a look at exactly how the Papal church cast down the sanctuary to earth.****

**Roman Catholic Church Casts Down the Heavenly Sanctuary**

1. They cast down the altar of sacrifice, where we go to Jesus alone for forgiveness, by saying, "You need to come to us and ask our priests for forgiveness and you need to eat the eucharist" (which represented a CONTINUAL sacrifice of Christ - opposing the Bible truth about Christ being sacrificed ONCE ONLY).

2. They cast down the laver of water, representing Bible baptism by full emersion by saying, "We will "sprinkle" you as a child with "holy" water to be saved.

3. They cast down the table of showbread, which represents the Word of God by trying to destroy the Bible during the dark ages, and said, "come to us and we will teach you, the church is ABOVE the Word of God".

4. They cast down the seven branch candlestick, which represents God's people shining the light of Jesus to the world, by chasing God's people into the wilderness, persecuting them and killing them. Satan, through the Roman Catholic Church, during
her 1260 year reign was trying to put out the light of God, by persecuting and killing God's people or forcing them to reject Bible truth and bow down to Papal authority.

5. They cast down the altar of incense, which represents the prayers of God's people through Christ Jesus ALONE, by saying, "pray to the dead "saints" and pray to Mary, the "mother of God".

6. Finally, they cast down the ark of the covenant in the most holy place where God dwells, which has God's law, the ten commandments inside, with their own altered "version" of that law. They changed the Sabbath commandment from the 7th day to the first day, Sunday, and took away the second commandment to do with idols. Also interestingly, the most holy place is where our Heavenly Father dwells, and yet the Roman Catholic Church also has a man at the head of the church called, "holy father".

The Altar of Sacrifice (Justification by Faith) - Cast Down
The Laver of Water (Baptism by Full Emersion) - Cast Down
The Candlestick (True Gospel Witnessing) - Cast Down
The Table of Shewbread (Studying the Word of God) - Cast Down
The Altar of Incense (Praying only through Christ Jesus) - Cast Down
The Ark of the Covenant (Keeping the Ten Commandments) - Cast Down

So you can clearly see what Satan, through the Roman Catholic Church did to the heavenly sanctuary and the daily ministration of Christ Jesus on our behalf in heaven. He cast the sanctuary to the ground and trampled upon it. Through the Papal church, Satan tried to destroy God's plan of salvation for mankind and replaced it with his own false version through the Roman Church. Christ Jesus is our only Priest, our High Priest, and it is only through Him that we are to ask for forgiveness of sins and to send our prayers.

*****The Bible shows us that the earthly sanctuary became null and void when Jesus laid down His life on the cross. And Hebrews 8 and 9 shows us that Jesus became our High Priest in the heavenly sanctuary, the ORIGINAL sanctuary that the earthly one was based on. Which is why God tells us to seek those things which are above. But what did the Roman Catholic Church do? They brought the sanctuary back down to earth and told the masses to look to them for salvation. Daniel 8:12 says, they "cast the truth to the ground and practised and prospered." And there are over 1 BILLION deceived souls who are members of the Roman Catholic Church today. And many more in the protestant churches who have taken on her false doctrines.*****

Now Daniel tells us that the little horn (Papal Church of Rome) would continue for a "time, times and half a time". This equates to 1260 days. But in Bible prophecy a day equals a literal year, see day for a year principle. So the antichrist little horn would continue for 1260 years. And it just so happens that the Roman Catholic church ruled for 1260 years from 538 to 1798 AD.
*****God had a plan to restore His sanctuary and His truth over a period of time, so that in the end before Jesus returns, He would have a church (remnant church) with the FULL gospel truth and the FULL plan of salvation.*****

Matthew 24:14 ...'And THIS gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness unto all nations and then the end will come.'

Revelation 14:6 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the EVERLASTING gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth.'

God Restores the Sanctuary Truth

So before God started the restoration of His sanctuary message and the great plan of salvation, we can see that the antichrist little horn (Roman Catholic Church) had cast down the important truths found in the sanctuary:

Now God had to restore His truth gradually over time through many different people, because if He revealed His FULL truth through one person or one group of people, then it would have been too much to take and they would have turned away from it. Imagine being in a dark room for, let's say 7 days. What would happen if you came out into the bright light straight away? You would have to turn away from it, because you would not be able to cope with it. Instead, you would have to gradually let the light in to get accustomed to it. The same goes for those who were darkened by Roman Catholic doctrines. People were under the "darkness" of Rome for so long, that they would not be able to cope with receiving the FULL truth straight away, so God revealed it gradually as we will now see:

God started the restoration with a man named John Wycliffe in 1382. John Wycliffe was known as the "morning star" of the Protestant reformation and he is famed for translating the Bible into the common language so that the masses could read it for themselves and find the great truths that the Roman Catholic Church had been covering up. So lets apply this to the sanctuary. What article of furniture did God restore through Wycliffe? The table of shewbread (Word of God).

The Table of Shewbread (Studying the Word of God) - RESTORED!

Then during the early 1500's, God raised up a man named Martin Luther who saw the light about justification by faith, not works which the Roman Catholic Church taught, and he preached this truth to the masses. So giving the truth to the people about having faith in the sacrifice of Christ Jesus for our sins, restored the altar of sacrifice.

The Altar of Sacrifice (Justification by Faith) - RESTORED!

A man named John Calvin joined the Protestant reformation in the 1530's and he focused on the truth of the importance of prayer through Christ Jesus. This truth that John Calvin greatly preached and wrote about restored the altar of incense.

The Altar of Incense (Praying only through Christ Jesus) - RESTORED!
Then in 1609 a man named John Smith founded the Baptist Church which spread the truth about baptism in Christ Jesus by full immersion. Through this man, God restored the truth about baptism and the laver of water in the sanctuary.

The Laver of Water (Baptism by Full Immersion) - RESTORED!

Then in the 1700's God raised up a man named John Wesley, the founder of the Methodist Church. Wesley had a strong emphasis on evangelism, witnessing and being a "light" to the world. This restored the seven branch candlestick.

The Candlestick (True Gospel Witnessing) - RESTORED!

This leaves just one more piece of sanctuary furniture to be restored for God to restore the FULL gospel truth and the FULL plan of salvation. Once this last piece of furniture is restored, God could have a church with the FULL Bible truth to take to the world in these end times before Christ Jesus returns.

Matthew 24:14 ...'And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness unto all nations and then the end will come.' ... So what church is this. Well, Bible prophecy actually tells us of an event that started God's end time church with the full, "everlasting" gospel truth. That prophecy is the 2300 day prophecy of Daniel 8.

Daniel 8:14 ...'And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

You will see from the 2300 day prophecy study that from 457 BC, there would be 2300 years which brings us to 1844, and then God would "cleanse the sanctuary". Now a group of believers from all different denominations came together after a man named William Miller preached that Jesus would return in 1844, because the common belief was that this earth was the "sanctuary", and Daniel 8:14 says that the sanctuary would be cleansed. God had already cleansed the earth with the flood, and the next cleansing will be with fire after Jesus returns. Now William Miller had the correct date in 1844 for the end of the 2300 day prophecy, but the common belief of the sanctuary being the earth was wrong. The sanctuary in Daniel 8 is the heavenly sanctuary where God dwells and where Jesus is our High Priest (Hebrews 8+9). So after the great disappointment of 1844, expecting Jesus to return, these "Advent" group of believers returned to the Bible and re-studied the scriptures to find out where they went wrong. That is when God revealed to them that the verse in Daniel 8:14 is talking about the heavenly sanctuary and that Jesus was going to perform the anti-typical "day of atonement" where the High Priest would move into the most holy place and cleanse the sanctuary of sin. This means Jesus was going to move into the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary in 1844 to begin judgment!

*****What piece of furniture is in the most holy place? The ark of the covenant, with the ten commandments. So this group of Advent believers now understood the importance of God's law, the ten commandments and that we were now about to be judged according to that law, which is the great moral law of God's government. So
they started preaching the importance of keeping the ten commandments (all ten, including the seventh day sabbath commandment) and that judgment had begun. *****

2 Corinthians 5:10 ...’For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.’

1 Peter 4:17 ...’For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?’

Revelation 14:7 ...’Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.’

Revelation 14:12 ...’Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.’

*****God restored the ark of the covenant with the ten commandments through these Advent believers, who went on to become the early Seventh Day Adventist Church (note that the modern Seventh Day Adventist Church has departed from some of this truth, the Remnant Church is not any particular denomination, it is any believer who embraces and follows the TRUTH of God’s Word alone. Not man’s traditions and doctrines of demons). He showed that the way into His presence is to follow Christ Jesus into the most holy place where the law of God is revealed*****

Revelation 11:19 ...’And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.’

*****So God now has a church that can take the three angels messages of Revelation 14 to the world. God has a church that can take the FULL gospel message to the world, not half the gospel like so many preach. No, God has a church with the full plan of salvation shown through the sanctuary.*****

The Ark of the Covenant (Keeping the Ten Commandments) through faith in Yeshua (Jesus Christ) by the Grace of God - RESTORED!

The truths once lost during the dark reign of the Roman Catholic Church have now been restored, one by one, through men who God raised up for this very reason. Great men like Wycliffe, Luther, Wesley, etc. Culminating in a church with the sanctuary message and the plan of salvation fully restored and preached. The antichrist little horn may have cast down the truth to the ground, but God has lifted His truth up to heaven again through His remnant church.

Where are you in your Christian walk and the plan of salvation? Are you still waiting at the altar of sacrifice? Or are you moving on through the sanctuary into God's presence? In Revelation 3:9, Jesus says that those who "say" they are Jews (Spiritual Jews, ie, Christians)
but are not, are of the Synagogue of Satan. In other words, if you say you are a Christian, but you are not living as a Christian, seeking to be in the presence of God Almighty, then you belong to the enemy, Satan.

*****Friend, Jesus is standing at the door waiting! Please give your all to Him by accepting His sacrifice for your sins, being baptised, studying the Word of God, praying, being a witness to the world and keeping the ten commandments of God through faith in Yeshua (Jesus Christ) by the Grace of God, including the seventh day (SATURDAY) Sabbath. Please study this important subject for yourself and make your journey through the sanctuary into God's presence.*****

**Who is the Antichrist**

This is a condensed but yet amazing, eye opening look into the Bible antichrist. There is so much wild speculation out there as to who the antichrist is, without any solid Biblical wording or any historical evidence. But here you will see from the Bible and history who the real antichrist is. Is the antichrist a single person yet to come in the future, like so many people believe? Or does the Bible teach us that the antichrist is something else? What did the reformers believe? They were adamant that the Pope was the antichrist leader. Were they right? Here you will find the truth.

Before we go on, please make note of the following vital truth about antichrist ..

The word "anti" in antichrist does not mean someone who is going to be openly anti (against) Christ. That word "anti" in the original Bible language can actually mean "IN PLACE OF". So could the bible antichrist be someone who has actually put himself "in place of" Christ? Well, we have further Bible evidence to support this. In 1 John 2:18-19 it says that there were "many antichrists", who "WENT OUT FROM THE CHURCH". In other words, John is pointing to the fact that those "antichrists" were WITHIN THE CHURCH!! Not only that, but Paul in 2 Thess. 2:3-4 calls the man of sin the "son of perdition". Now there is only one other place in the Bible where the name "son of perdition" is used, and that is in John 17:12 talking about JUDAS! And what was Judas? A professing follower of Christ Jesus. Someone who deceived from WITHIN the "church". Consider the following quote from the Catholic Church:

"The leader of the Catholic church is defined by the faith as the Vicar of Jesus Christ (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who TAKES THE PLACE of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity." (Pope John Paul II, Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994). "ANTI" - Christ = "IN PLACE OF" Christ!

From the evidence, it is our firm belief that we need to look WITHIN the professing church to find the end time Bible antichrist. And the rest of this study will confirm that even more.

There are so many identifying marks that God has given us in His Word that we can all come to the truth without any doubt as to who is the antichrist today. We would only need a few of these identifying marks to know who the antichrist is, but God has given us many more so that there can be NO DOUBT as to who it is. So here we will not make any wild guesses about the Bible antichrist, instead we will use scripture and history to prove who it is ... 2 Peter 1:20 ... 'Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.' ... Pretty clear direction there from God. We are not to make any wild
speculations about this important issue, instead we must let scripture interpret scripture and let history prove that scripture. The two main books of the Bible that unlock the mystery as to who the antichrist is, are the books of Daniel and Revelation. These two incredible prophecy books give us so much information as to who the antichrist is and once you understand the prophetic symbols of these two prophetic books then all becomes incredibly clear! So let us begin with Daniel to get a background and build up of the antichrist.

The Image and Beasts of Daniel

In Daniel 2 King Nebuchadnezzar is given a vision of the timeline of earth's history from his own kingdom, Babylon, right to the end of time at the second coming of Jesus, represented by the rock that comes and smashes the image. Now God gave Daniel the meaning of this vision and Daniel was able to relay this interpretation to the king ...

Daniel 2:38-44 ... 'Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.'

So from what God revealed to Daniel about the image of Nebuchadnezzar and comparing that with history, we are able to come up with the nations shown in the chart. Now if we turn
to Daniel 7 we are given 4 beasts which parallel these 4 kingdoms of Nebuchadnezzar's image ... Daniel 7:3-7 ...'And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The like a first was lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.'

What God has done here in Daniel 7 is magnify upon the prophecy of Daniel 2 concerning the ruling kingdoms of the world since the time of Babylon.

The Lion, the greatest of beasts representing Babylon as the greatest of nations.

The Bear, with one shoulder raised above the other representing the dual nation of Medo-Persia, and Persia being the dominant kingdom of the two represented by the higher shoulder.

The Leopard, denoting speed representing the speed of conquest by which Greece took control and the four heads representing the four generals who ruled Greece after Alexander's death.

The Terrible Beast, with iron teeth that devoured and conquered representing the iron nation of Rome, and the ten horns representing the ten nations of Europe after Rome fell.

Now how do we know that these beasts represent kingdoms? ... Daniel 7:23 .....'Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth.' ... We can always be sure that scripture will interpret itself. So these four beasts are four kingdoms and the descriptions of them perfectly match the four kingdoms of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome.

Who is the Antichrist Little Horn

This is the first description we have of the antichrist system. By the way, we are not looking for one man, we are looking for a kingdom, a power or institution that causes people to divert their worship from God to itself. How do we know that? Because the antichrist little horn represents a kingdom, not a man. In the prophecy of Daniel 7 horns represents kingdoms, as in the ten horns representing the ten kingdoms of Europe that Rome split into. So let's take a look at the identifying marks of the little horn power.
Daniel 7:8,21,25 ..... 'I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another

little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'

Daniel here is thinking about the ten horns of the terrible fourth beast which represents the kingdoms of Europe that Rome split into. Then a "little horn" comes up out of the terrible beast (Rome) among the other ten horns. So what identifying marks tell us who this antichrist little horn is?

1. IT'S A LITTLE HORN - So this kingdom is a little kingdom.

2. IT COMES UP OUT OF THE BEAST - This antichrist power rises out of the Roman Empire.

3. IT RISES AMONG THE TEN HORNS - This kingdom rises amongst the nations of Europe.

4. IT RISES TO POWER AFTER THE OTHER TEN HORNS - This kingdom rises to power after Rome splits into the ten nations of Europe.

5. UPROOTS THREE OF THE OTHER TEN HORNS - This kingdom destroys three of the original ten nations of Europe.

6. IT HAS EYES AND MOUTH OF A MAN - This antichrist kingdom will have a man as it's visible leader.

7. IT PERSECUTES THE SAINTS OF GOD - This kingdom persecutes and kills God's people.

8. IT'S DIVERSE FROM THE OTHER HORNS - This kingdom will be different from the other secular kingdoms.

9. IT WILL SPEAK AGAINST GOD - This kingdom will proclaim things that are blasphemous and put itself in God's place.

10. IT THINKS TO CHANGE GOD'S LAW - This antichrist kingdom will "think" to change certain laws of God.

11. IT WILL REIGN FOR A TIME, TIMES AND HALF TIME - This kingdom will rule for 1260 years (time, times and half time is 1260 prophetic days.
Now for any kingdom in history to match just half of these indentifying marks would be incredible, but there is one power from history, which is still with us today, that matches ALL 11 indentifying marks PERFECTLY! And which "little kingdom" is the antichrist little horn? It is none other than the Papal Church of Rome. Commonly known as the Roman Catholic Church! How does it match? **1.** The Vatican State is the smallest kingdom in the world. **2.** The Papacy rose to power out of the Roman Empire. **3.** It rose up among the other nations of Europe. **4.** Rome fell in AD476 and split into the ten nations, then the Papacy rose to power in AD 538. **5.** The Papacy had three original kingdoms of Europe destroyed, Vandals, Ostrogoths, and Heruli. **6.** The pope is the visible leader of the Papacy. **7.** The Papacy persecuted and killed tens of millions of Christians during it's reign. **8.** The Papacy is different from the other nations because it is a Religious AND Political power. **9.** The Papacy speaks against God by proclaiming the pope to be equal with God, and by proclaiming that they are above the Word of God and can change God's Word. **10.** The Papacy thinks that it changed the Sabbath day to Sunday. **11.** The Papacy reigned for 1260 years from 538 to 1798AD, when the French marched into Rome and put the Papal rule to an end.

"if a man consider the original of this great ecclesiastical dominion, he will easily perceive that the papacy is no other than the ghost of the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned upon the grave thereof." (Thomas Hobbes, Leviathan, Ch.47, (1651)

**The Antichrist Beast of Revelation 13**

So now we come to the antichrist sea beast of Revelation 13. Revelation 13 is one of the central chapters in end times Bible prophecy as it describes the antichrist power causing the whole earth to receive the mark of the beast. So let's look at the identifying marks of this beast of Revelation 13 to find out who it is. Remember, a beast in prophecy as shown in Daniel 7 represents a kingdom.

Revelation 13:1-8 ...'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.'
1. **IT RISES OUT OF THE SEA** - Sea in prophecy represents an area of different people, nations and tongues (Rev. 17:15). So this kingdom rises out of an area with many nations, people and languages, Europe!

2. **NAME OF BLASPHEMY ON THE HEADS** - This kingdom proclaims things that are blasphemous against God.

3. **IT RECEIVES A DEADLY WOUND** - This antichrist kingdom receives a deadly blow at some point in history, which is then later healed.

4. **IT MAKES WAR WITH THE SAINTS OF GOD** - This is a persecuting kingdom and kills God's people.

5. **IT REIGNS FOR 42 MONTHS** - Again, using the day for a year principle, this kingdom rules and persecutes for 1260 years.

Do you see the same characteristics as the antichrist little horn power? That is because they are one and the same! This beast of Revelation 13 is again none other than the Papacy (Roman Catholic Church). How???

Let's look at the above identifying marks. 1. The Papacy rose in Europe amongst the many different nations, peoples and tongues. It also has the largest support of any church or religion around the world. 2. The Papacy as already stated proclaims that the pope is equal to God and that they are above the Word of God and have authority to change it, even His laws! 3. In 1798, the French army marched into Rome and put an end to the Papal rule, giving it its deadly wound. But then in 1929 Mussolini granted state power back to the Vatican and the deadly wound begins to heal. 4. The Papacy, during it's 1260 year rule between 538 - 1798, persecuted and killed tens of millions of Christians. 5. The Papacy ruled for 1260 years (42 prophetic months) between 538 - 1798AD.

Also you will see in Revelation 13 that the number of the beast 666 is the number of **A MAN**. Take a look at the following quotes from the Catholic Church ...

"The letters inscribed in the pope's miter are these: Vicarius Filii Dei, which is the Latin for 'Vicar of the Son of God.' Catholics hold that the Church, which is a visible society, must have a visible head; Christ, before His ascension into heaven, appointed St. Peter to act as His representative. Hence, to the Bishop of Rome as head of the church, was given the title, 'Vicar of Christ.' " At present the pope's miter does not contain the Latin title, but the words are incorporated into the coronation ceremonies of each newly crowned pope". (Quote from Catholic newspaper, Our Sunday Visitor, of April 1915).
"Question: Vicarius Filii Dei? What does this mean? Is it a phrase referring to the pope or priest? I have heard that it is inscribed on the pope's hat, or something. Just curious to know what is it."

"Answer: (From father Reginald Martin) ... Vicarius Filii Dei means Vicar [or representative] of the Son of God, a term scholars believe first appears in a document known as the Donation of Constantine, dated to the eighth or ninth century. This is an apt description of the Pope, who is frequently referred to as the Vicar of Christ, and, at present, probably only the most bitterly anti-Catholic individuals would take offense at the title." (Our Sunday Visitor, The Catholic Answer, 24th Nov. 2011 - http://www.osv.com/TCANav/TCAQuestionoftheDay/Nov21252011/tabid/8480/Default.aspx)

*****Now as shown above, if you convert the letters of the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" into Roman numerals and add them up, you will come to 666. There can be no doubt that the antichrist little horn and the antichrist sea beast of Revelation 13 are the same power, and that power being the Papal Church of Rome. (See later in this message for a more detailed explanation of the Number of the Beast)*****

Babylon the Great - The Antichrist Whore

Finally we come to the whore of Babylon who is revealed in Revelation 17 and 18. In Bible prophecy a woman represents a church (see Isaiah 54:5-6; Jeremiah 6:2; 2 Corinthians 11:2), and whereas the pure woman in Revelation 12 represents God's TRUE church, this whore of Babylon must represent a fallen apostate church. So God through His Word, reveals for us the antichrist as a political, persecuting, blasphemous kingdom, and now He will reveal that the antichrist power is also a CHURCH! And not only that, it is known as the MOTHER CHURCH!! So let's look at the identifying marks of this antichrist church.

Revelation 17 ... 'I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.... The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.....And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.'

1. THIS CHURCH SITS ON MANY WATERS - As the angel describes, the waters represent peoples, multitudes and nations. So this church is supported by many peoples, nations and tongues.

2. KINGS HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER - So the kings of the earth have given this church support and committed evil things with this church.
3. INHABITANTS OF EARTH MADE DRUNK BY HER WINE - In Bible prophecy, wine is a symbol of doctrines, so the earth have been made drunk with the false doctrines of this church.

4. SHE SITS ON BEAST WITH SEVEN HEADS - The angel says that the heads are seven mountains, so this church is situated in a place with seven mountains.

5. SHE IS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET - This church's main colours are purple and scarlet.

6. DECKED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES - It's a wealthy church and displays much gold and precious things in her churches.

7. SHE IS THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS - This church is the "mother" church and she has daughters, ie, other churches were "BORN" from her.

8. DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF SAINTS - This church is guilty of killing God's people.

9. JOHN "WONDERED" AT THE VISION OF HER - This is a church that looks very "glorious" on the outside and people wonder in awe of her.

10. SHE IS THE "CITY" THAT REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF EARTH - This church has power over the kings of the earth, and they seek guidance from her.

*****God has made no mistake or left any stone unturned in making sure we can identify who is the antichrist. It is so clear when you put all the pieces together. Who is babylon the great? Again it is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. How do we know?*****

Let's look at the identifying marks.

1. The Roman Catholic Church "sits" on many waters, in other words she has support from people all over the world, from many nations, peoples and tongues. She has the largest support over any other church or religion.

2. During the reign of the Roman Catholic Church throughout history, kings have given their allegiance to the Catholic Church and committed great evils with her.

3. Many Billions of people have been made "drunk" and deceived with the false doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church.

4. The Roman Catholic Church has it's headquarters at the Vatican in Rome, which has been known as the city of seven hills.

5. The main colours that the bishops and cardinals use is Purple and Scarlet.
6. The Roman Catholic Church is one of the wealthiest institutions in the world and her churches are decked with gold and precious stones.

7. The Roman Catholic Church is known as the "Mother" church and the protestant churches were "born" from her. Many of the protestant churches held onto some of the doctrines of the Roman Church and are therefore regarded as her "harlot" daughters.

8. The Roman Catholic Church is guilty of killing tens of millions of God's people.

9. There is only one church you could look at in all it's splendour and pomp and "wonder" after her, the Roman Catholic Church.

10. The Vatican is "that city" which reigns over the kings of the earth. The Vatican now has relations with over 90% of the world's countries.

Now how can the Roman Catholic Church be the Sea Beast of Revelation 13 AND the Whore of Babylon? Take a look at the following amazing admission by the Roman Catholic Church itself:

"The Catholic Church is the only religious institution that can enter into diplomatic relations and that interests itself in international rights, acting through the Holy See, an international sovereign subject of singular characteristics ... the Holy See cannot simply be identified with the Church, as a community of believers." (Monsignor Pietro Parolin, Undersecretary for Relations with States, http://www.zenit.org/en/articles/holy-see-insists-that-it-has-right-to-speak)

Do you see what the Catholic Undersecretary is saying? He is confirming that the 'Holy See' is a separate entity from the actual 'church' itself. The Holy See is the political, CIVIL arm of the Roman Catholic Church, which is the sea beast of Revelation 13. Whereas the 'community of believers' is the 'church' part, which points to Babylon, the Mother of Harlots.

Who is the antichrist? The antichrist is the little horn of Daniel 7, the sea beast of Revelation 13 and Babylon the Great.

The antichrist isn't one man but is a church/state institution. The antichrist isn't future to us yet to be revealed, the antichrist has already been in the past and is with us now. Who is the antichrist? The Bible antichrist is the Papacy! Known as the Roman Catholic Church. Take another look at all the indentifying marks above and you will not find another system, kingdom, church, religion that fulfills them. It is time to come out of her (and her DAUGHTER churches – (THOSE THAT BELIEVE IN HER FALSE DOCTRINES) My people and "keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ".

The Whore of Babylon

This study about the whore of Babylon is such an important one for the time we are living in, and it is my sincere prayer that you will look at this with open eyes and let God guide you and teach you His truth. I cannot strongly enough state the importance of this study. The final judgment is soon to fall upon this world and upon Babylon, so you really need to find out who the whore is to make sure you are not joined with her and also receive of her plagues.
A lot of people today believe that Babylon is Islam. Some people believe that Babylon is a literal city like New York. But I want to show you from the Bible why this cannot be right. Below is PROOF that Babylon cannot be Islam or just a city or a country.

In Revelation 17 Babylon is guilty of committing "FORNICATION" and is a "WHORE".

Now what is fornication? Well, we need to find out the BIBLICAL meaning of fornication. In the Bible, fornication is the act of committing adultery against God by mixing with other Pagan nations and practices (traditions) and going after other gods. Look at how God described this in the book of Ezekiel speaking to His people...

Ezekiel 16:26-32 ...'You have also committed FORNICATION with the Egyptians your neighbours, great of flesh; and have increased your WHOREDOMS, to provoke me to anger. You have played the WHORE also with the Assyrians, because you were unsatiable; yes, you have played the HARLOT with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing you doest all these things, the work of an imperious WHORISH WOMAN; In that you buldest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and have not been as an harlot, in that you scornest hire; But as a wife that committeth ADULTERY, which taketh strangers instead of her husband.'_ 

Have a good read also of Ezekiel Chapter 23.

God's people in the Old Testament committed fornication against God and became a whore. And this is the important Biblical point. God is talking about people committing adultery and being a whore in a prophetic and spiritual sense like He is in Revelation. He is talking about people committing adultery AGAINST HIM. And the only people who can be guilty of committing fornication (adultery) against God today are 'professed' Christians.

Let me give you a literal example of a husband and a wife. Can the wife commit adultery against her husband by going after another man? Yes, because she is married to her husband. Now can any other woman commit fornication or adultery against the husband? No, because they are not married to him. So the same is with God. Those outside the Christian faith CANNOT commit adultery against God because they are not "married" to Him in the first place. Only Christians can commit adultery against God, because Christ Jesus is the husband (Bridegroom) and the church is His wife (bride).

****So Babylon the Great HAS to be a professing Christian church. Do you see this vital truth? For this main reason, it cannot be a City or Country because of the NON-Believers.****
So why also can't this be Islam? Because Islam rejects Jesus Christ as it's Saviour and therefore Muslims are not 'married' to Christ. He is not their 'husband'. Therefore they cannot commit adultery against God and be a whore, because they are not married to Him in the first place.

Also Islam does not have the proper system of organization or the global political reach to be able to have control over the 'kings of the world'. Plus Muslims can't agree amongst themselves and are constantly warring against each other. No, there is only ONE religion which is regarded as the 'mother' church who has the world political reach to be Babylon!

And here is more proof..

In Revelation 18 we read about the judgment of the Whore of Babylon. And in verse 23 it says...
"the light of the candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the Bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more in thee."... Now, have a good think about this. Whether we take this symbolically or literally, there is only one kind of place this could be talking about. If we take this symbolically, then the bride and Bridegroom is a Biblical reference to Jesus Christ and His church (2 Corinthians 11:2; Matthew 25:6). Also, if we take this literally, then where do we see brides and bridegrooms? IN A CHURCH. So Babylon has to be a professed Christian church.

*****NOTE: Babylon cannot be America or any other country, because Bible prophecy clearly portrays a country as a BEAST, not a WOMAN. See Daniel 7:23 and Revelation 13. These BEASTS represent countries.*****

God has given us a number of indentification marks so that we need not second guess who the whore of Babylon is, also known as Babylon the Great. But first, just to confirm before we get into the various identification marks of Babylon, a woman in prophecy represents a church.

2 Corinthians 11:2 ...'For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.'

Isaiah 62:5 ...'For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.'

*****Christ Jesus is the "husband" of His church and the church is the "bride". And just as the woman in Revelation 12 represents the pure church of Christ, the woman in Revelation 17 represents a fallen, apostate church. So if the whore of Babylon represents a church, then it obviously cannot simply be a city like New York or any other religion like Islam. It HAS to be a professed Christian church.*****

"The penetration of the religion of Babylon became so general and well known that Rome was called the 'New Babylon'." (Cardinal Gibbons, Faith of our fathers 1917 ed. p. 106)

*****So what is the main symbol of this woman riding the beast? It is a clear symbol of a uniting of church and state. With the church the one being in control.*****

Let's look at the other identification marks of Babylon the Great to find out exactly who this whore is.
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Identification Marks of The Whore of Babylon

IDENTITY 1 - Revelation 17:1 ... 'I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.'

So this church, the whore of babylon, sits upon many waters. What does this mean? Well, if we let the Bible interpret itself, we can find out the answer ... Revelation 17:15 ... 'And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.' ... So the waters represent the people and nations around the world. And if you sit upon something, then you are being supported by that object. So this is a church that has WORLDWIDE support from all different people and nations. Did you know that the Roman Catholic Church is the biggest church in the world with over 1 BILLION members spread out into nearly every Nation and Country on Earth.

IDENTITY 2 - Revelation 17:2 ... 'the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.'

*****So this is a church that has influenced kings throughout the past 2000 years and continues to have 'diplomatic relations' with nations all over the world. Now we know from history that the popes of the Roman Catholic Church certainly had 'authority' over the kings of the earth, which is how the Catholic Church was able to have so many Christians killed during the dark ages and inquisitions.*****

Take a look at this quote from 2007 ... "The Catholic Church is the only religious institution that can enter into diplomatic relations and that interests itself in international rights, acting through the Holy See, an international sovereign subject of singular characteristics." (Monsignor Pietro Parolin, Undersecretary for Relations with States, http://www.zenit.org/en/articles/holy-see-insists-that-it-has-right-to-speak)

*****This is an amazing quote in which the Catholic undersecretary unwittingly confirms the Roman Catholic Church as being the whore of Babylon! It is the ONLY religious institution that can have diplomatic relations with the 'kings of the world'. Amazing!*****
Check out this link: The Vatican now has 'Diplomatic RELATIONS' with 180 Nations

Also, the inhabitants of the earth have certainly been made drunk with the false teachings and doctrines (wine) of the Catholic Church. Not only are there over 1 BILLION Catholics deceived by her teachings, even the majority of Protestant Christians still hold onto some Catholic false doctrines, like the Trinity, Sunday sabbath, eternal hell fire, immortal soul, etc..

IDENTITY 3 - Revelation 17:4 ...'And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.'

So the main colours of this church, the whore of Babylon is Purple and Scarlet. And it is also a very wealthy church that is decked out with gold and precious stones. Did you know that the main colours of the Bishops and Cardinals in the Catholic Church are Purple and Scarlet? And did you know that the Roman Catholic Church is one of, if not THE most wealthiest institution in the world? With the Vatican being decked out with gold and precious stones? And if you look at some of the coins that the Vatican has had produced, you will see images of a woman with a golden cup in her hand on them. Blatantly boasting of who she is!
This cup full of abominations is also a symbol that the sins of this church are so great and full that it is now a fallen, apostate church that can never be the church of Christ Jesus. And the sins of the Roman Catholic Church are immense, with it's idolatry, murder, child abuse and so on, that she has committed throughout her history, and CONTINUES to commit.

*****And when the mark of the Papal Church is enforced upon the world, THEN the message of Revelation 18:2 will go out to the world, and her fall into apostasy will be COMPLETE! And any person or Church aligned with Her by agreeing to her doctrines will PARTAKE IN HER PLAGUES *****

IDENTITY 4 - Revelation 17:5 ...'And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.'

So the whore of Babylon is shrouded in mystery. Now the only church that I know of that is shrouded in mystery is the Roman Catholic Church. Outsiders are kept in the dark as to what really goes on behind closed doors at the Vatican. There is certainly a lot of mysterious behaviour that goes on with the Papacy. And what about Babylon the Great being the "MOTHER of harlots"? Did you know that the Protestant churches CAME OUT of the Roman Catholic Church? Did you know that many of them are now GOING BACK to the Catholic Church? There is no other church that has "harlot daughters" like the Papal Church of Rome does. And she is even regarded as the "MOTHER" church.

*****And what church is the "MOTHER" of abominations of the earth? Literal Babylon from the Old Testament is the original mother of abominations, but the Roman Catholic Church is the spiritual mother of abominations that took on many of the Pagan customs of original Babylon.*****

IDENTITY 5 - Revelation 17:6 ...'And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.'

So this church, the whore of Babylon is drunk with the blood of the saints. Now notice that it doesn't say she just has the blood of saints on her hands. It says that she is DRUNK with the blood of God's people. So this church is guilty of not just killing a few Christians. She is guilty of killing MANY, MANY of God's people. Did you know that the Roman Catholic Church has caused TENS OF MILLIONS of Christians to be persecuted and brutally murdered? Yes, this woman is the Roman Catholic Church indeed!
IDENTITY 6 - Revelation 17:18 ... 'And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.'

Now many people look at this verse and proclaim "BABYLON IS A CITY, IT'S NEW YORK!!", and they totally disregard all the other characteristics of Babylon, which show that the whore of Babylon cannot just be a literal city like New York. BUT, if we take ALL the indentification marks together, including this city one, then we can see who it is. We know from the evidence that Babylon the Great is a church. So how can we bring this church and city together? Well, what is the one city which is also a church that "reigns" over the nations of the world? What one city, which is also a church has diplomatic relations with virtually all the world's nations? VATICAN CITY!

The papacy is so influential and powerful that nearly every major country consults her before making major policy moves. "Her large diplomatic corps maintains relations with more than 100 nations." (U.S. News and World Report, October 30, 1978, p. 24)

The Vatican now has 'Diplomatic RELATIONS' with 180 Nations. Only 16 left for her to have FULL UNION with the whole world!

IDENTITY 7 - Revelation 17:6 ... 'and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.'

What is the one church that people would look at with awe and wonder? The Roman Catholic Church, with all her splendor and pomp. Millions of people flock to the Vatican each year and wonder at the "majesty" and splendor of the place.

Not only that, the true definition of this verse is that John wondered with great 'amazement'. Why? This verse is tied in with the persecution by this power upon God's people. But John already saw great persecution upon God's people at the hands of Pagan Rome. So why the 'astonishment'? It is because John sees an actual professed Christian church doing the persecution and killing God's people. This was an astonishment to John! The angel showed him the blood that the Roman Church, a professed church of Christ, was to spill in the name of Jesus. And this was perplexing and an astonishment to him.

IDENTITY 8 - Revelation 17:3 ... 'and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.'

This beast is the same as the red 'dragon' we find in Revelation chapter 12. Now Revelation 12 tells us that the dragon is Satan, 'that old serpent called the devil.' But we need to add some logic to this. Why does the dragon have seven heads and ten horns? The same as the beast in Revelation 13? And Revelation 17 tells us that those ten horns represent kings/kingdoms. So logic would tell us that this dragon does not only represent satan, but also a civil power. But which civil power? Revelation 12 gives us a strong clue ...

Revelation 12:4 ... 'and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.'
So the dragon waited for this child to be born to kill him. And who is the child? Well, Revelation 12:5 tells us that he was 'caught up to God and His throne.' There is only one MALE child which ended up going to heaven and more specifically to God's own throne. And that was Jesus Christ. So this child whom Satan wanted to devour as soon as He was born was Jesus. And who did Satan use to try and kill Jesus when He was born, the king of Rome. So this red dragon also represents ROME.

So which civil power does Revelation 17 tell us the woman gets her 'seat' and 'authority' from? Rome! And who did the Roman Catholic Church get her seat and authority from? Yes, Rome!

*****So who is the whore of Babylon? The Roman Catholic Church. No other church, religion, kingdom or institution matches her like the Papal Church of Rome does. And God is calling His people out of Babylon and the other fallen churches of the world (Babylon's daughters). It's not just the Roman Catholic Church that God is calling His people out of. There is a great ecumenical movement happening today that is uniting all churches and faiths together. So if your church accepts this ecumenical movement or continues to accept her doctrines as biblical truth, then you need to come out of that church also. Revelation 17 says that Babylon has daughters, and her daughters are the Protestant churches that came out of the Roman Catholic Church during the reformation. But are now heading back to Rome! Please heed the call! Please come out of HER (Babylon) and HER DAUGHTER CHURCHES before it is TOO LATE and you partake in her sins and her judgement.*****

The Identity of Mystery Babylon

Who is mystery Babylon? Revelation 17:5 reads, “And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

Just from analysing scriptures alone from the Book of Revelation a consistent theme can be seen of an Apostate Church that persecuted the Christian Saints through the dark ages for 1260 years. Further analysis reveals that this Apostate Church is the key component of mystery Babylon and changed God’s law in favour of pagan traditions. The ultimate climax seen is God taking justice on this Apostate Church and those that supported her, for her crimes and fornication just before the second coming of Christ, which is also part of what is known as the Battle of Armageddon. Just before this happens the issue of the Mark of the Beast will be enforced and all will have the choice to bow down to the image made to this Apostate Church or to Worship God only and keep His Commandments. Those who willingly disobey God in favour of bowing down to the COMMANDMENTS of this Church will ultimately receive her mark and “shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God.”

*****Before continuing please allow me to again emphasize that this message is not intended to offend any person or their Church. Some of the best missionaries and humanitarians have been part of this Apostate Church and have taken no part in her crimes. What the scripture refers to in these chapters of Revelation are not all the wonderful Christians that have been in this Church, but the system itself, so no offence is intended in any way towards people that belong to this Church or have ever been part of this Apostate Church. Much of this is very distressing and as much as it may hurt to
hear these truths, we must teach what the Bible says as God’s true Church is called to do. God does not want mystery Babylon to remain a mystery.*****

Clues to the identity of Mystery Babylon

In Revelation, the Apostle John tells the tale of TWO WOMEN. One is dressed in pure white, revealing the purity of true faith and doctrine. This pure woman of Revelation 12 is committed to Christ. She’s absolutely loyal to Him and her heart burns with a love for Jesus. Nothing can break her loyalty to the One she loves so much. This woman represents all the faithful believers who have loved Jesus Christ, kept His commandments and been obedient to Him down through the ages.

Revelation 17 pictures another woman. Now we have the opposite picture. Who is this woman in scarlet riding on a Beast? Mystery Babylon is a CHURCH:

In the Bible a WOMAN symbolizes a CHURCH. This is an extremely important point that must absolutely not be overlooked as it proves beyond all shadow of a doubt that this “WOMAN” with mystery Babylon written upon HER head and riding a Beast (Kingdom) has to be a “Church.” Below are several scriptures that prove this is an undeniable fact. The only question that then remains is which Church?

*****Note that an unfaithful Church is one that commits spiritual adultery. It is also any other church or individual that accepts Her teachings (doctrines). God also refers to Israel as a “Woman” (HER) as it represents the Old Testament Church that brought forth the Man child (Jesus Christ) in Revelation 12. Do not miss this really important point which is that God called Israel a “Harlot” and a “Whore” when she worshipped other gods and committed spiritual adultery. Which Church deleted the Commandment on idolatry and worshipped the SUN and has many pagan traditions? Which Church changed the Sabbath to SUNday in favour of SUN worship? Which Church has the statue of St Peter in St Peters Cathedral which was originally the statue of the pagan god Jupiter? This statue has had its foot kissed away and replaced several times because of the multitude that have bowed down to this statue and kissed its foot. This is unmistakable idolatry and especially when this was originally a pagan god.*****

In the following verse you will note that God calls the fourth Commandment “MY” Sabbath.

- Exodus 31:13 “Speak you also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily MY Sabbaths you shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that you may know that I am the LORD that does sanctify you.”

Now in contrast note the following verse refers to the ceremonial sabbaths and the various feasts days and new moons which were associated with a temporary law that was for Israel only. It is called the Book of the law, Mosaic Law and the ordinances. The term Ceremonial law is also used. Speaking of Israel, note that God calls them HER Sabbaths as opposed to “MY” Sabbath and HER feast days etc. Israel is all through the Old Testament referred to as a “Woman” (HER) and when she worshipped other gods was called a “Harlot.”

- Hosea 2:11 “I will also cause all HER mirth to cease, HER feast days, HER new moons, and HER sabbaths, and all HER solemn feasts.
When the Church apostatized it was compared with a corrupt Woman

- Jeremiah 3:1-25 “…If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man’s, shall he return unto her again? …but you have played the HARLOT with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD. 2 …you have polluted the land with your WHOREDOMS and with your wickedness. 3 …you hadst a WHORE’S FOREHEAD, you refusedst to be ashamed… 6 The LORD said also unto me… Have you seen that which backsliding Israel has done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there has played the HARLOT… 8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed ADULTERY I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the HARLOT also… 20 Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.”

- Ezekiel 16:26-32 “You have also committed FORNICATION with the Egyptians your neighbours, great of flesh; and have increased your WHOREDOMS, to provoke me to anger… 28 You have played the WHORE also with the Assyrians, because you were unsatisfiable; yes, you have played the HARLOT with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. 30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing you doeth all these things, the work of an imperious WHORISH WOMAN; 31 In that you buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and have not been as an HARLOT, in that you scornest hire; 32 But as a wife that committeth ADULTERY, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!”

- Revelation 17:1-3 “…Come hither; I will show unto you the judgment of the great WHORE that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed FORNICATION, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her FORNICATION. 3 …I saw a WOMAN sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy… 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON the great, the MOTHER OF HARLOTS and abominations of the earth.”

God’s true Church is frequently represented as a Woman

- Isaiah 54:5-6 “For your Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and your Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For the LORD has called you as a WOMAN forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when you were refused, saith your God.”

- 2 Corinthians 11:2 “For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.”

- Ephesians 5:31-32 “For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning CHRIST AND THE CHURCH.”

Christ is represented as the Bridegroom and the Church is the bride which of course is a “Woman.”

- Matthew 9:14-15 “Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but your disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but
the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.”

- **Revelation 19:7-8** “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his WIFE has made HERSELF ready. 8 And to HER was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.”

- **Revelation 12:1** “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a WOMAN clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:”

Some have wrongly concluded that this woman is Mary but the following verse demonstrates that this woman represents God’s true Church by the symbolism used. The time period here represents the 1260 years called the dark ages where the Church had to flee into the wilderness to survive the persecution. Mary did not live for 1260 years or have eagles wings!

- **Revelation 12:14** “And to the WOMAN were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.”

**Mystery Babylon is on the other hand a CORRUPT Church:** Just as a pure woman represents a pure Church, a corrupt woman represents a corrupt Church. The woman in white is Christ’s bride, the true Church. But Revelation 17:1, 15-16 and 19:2 call this second woman a “WHORE” or “HARLOT”, a FALLEN CHURCH teaching FALSE DOCTRINES.

**Mystery Babylon is a RICH Church:** This symbolic wicked woman, this corrupt Church is a rich one with gorgeous display. Revelation 17:4 says she’s “decked with GOLD and PRECIOUS STONES and PEARLS, having a GOLDEN cup in her hand.” Which Church would you say is the richest in the world?

**Mystery Babylon is a Church built on SEVEN HILLS or MOUNTAINS:** This identification given in Revelation 17:9, is impressive and clear, for ROME is proverbial as “the city built on seven hills.” Webster’s large unabridged dictionary says this under the entry “seven-hilled”: “as, the SEVEN-HILLED CITY, that is, ROME, Italy.” Furthermore, Revelation 17:18 tells John, “The woman whom you saw is that GREAT CITY which reigns over the kings of the earth.” John wrote this using the present tense for the word “reigns” and he knew as well as anyone else that “that great city” was ROME.

**Mystery Babylon is a LARGE, WORLDWIDE Church:** She sits on “many WATERS,” explained as being many “peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.” Revelation 17:1 and 15. The very word catholic means “universal,” and the Papal Church has the largest, most widespread membership in Christendom.

**Mystery Babylon is a Church that revives BABYLON’S pagan teachings:** “On her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT...” Revelation 17:5. Long before John wrote the Book of Revelation, the ancient city of Babylon had been completely destroyed and never rebuilt. For centuries it lay in ruins and had faded into insignificance. The apostle Peter could not have been referring to literal Babylon when he wrote in 1 Peter 5:13 that: “She who is in Babylon ... greets you.” For there was no Church or any other human institution in the desolate ruins of ancient Babylon. **He was referring to ROME as**
all authorities agree. It is easy to see why early Christians used “Babylon” as a code word or nickname for Rome, for there are many striking parallels between the twin cities of literal Babylon of ancient times and figurative “Babylon” or Rome. Consider just a few: Babylon was the dominant warring power of its day and Rome was the dominant warring power of its own era. Babylon conquered Israel and centuries later, Rome also conquered Israel. Babylon destroyed the first Jerusalem Temple and Rome destroyed the second. Each carried sacred vessels from the Jewish Temple back to Babylon in the east and Rome in the west; each completely destroyed and devastated the city of Jerusalem; each carried away surviving Jews into captivity. Rome was Babylon all over again. As Babylon’s “carbon copy,” Rome provides a perfect example of history repeating itself! But more to the point, this woman who sits on seven hills which is this Church located in Rome, has revived the same pagan teachings that ancient Babylon taught ages ago. She baptizes them, sanctifies them, and brings them into the Christian Church. Ages ago, when presumptuous men tried to build the Tower of Babel at Babylon, God confused their language. Genesis 11:1-9. So here in the last book of the Bible, “Babylon” is a spiritual term referring to confusion, not the confusion of languages in the Old Testament but RELIGIOUS CONFUSION as the Church of TODAY has drifted away from God’s Word.

Mystery Babylon is a RELIGIOUS power dominating the CIVIL powers: Revelation 17:3 and 7 tell us the harlot, or fallen Church, is RIDING the beast. Daniel 7:17 and 23 tell us a beast represent a king or kingdom. When we ride a horse, we direct it and control it, so the picture God gives here is of a Church dominating the civil power. For centuries, the Papacy dictated to kings. When she wanted to punish or execute any who dared to question her teaching, she would often call on the police power of the state. Revelation 17:2 describes this harlot: “with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication.” She has influence over the kings of the earth, great influence over heads of state. Today, unlike other Churches, the Vatican exchanges ambassadors with every major nation on earth. They come to her city on seven mountains, and they bow before her, having “lived luxuriously with her.” Revelation 18:9

The Harlot and NATURAL Immortality: Sincere Catholics often bow down before a statue of a SAINT and devoutly pray, even though the saint is DEAD. But the Roman Church doesn’t teach that they’re dead. Even though the idea that man’s soul is naturally immortal is a PAGAN one. All the ancient pagan religions, without exception had the idea that the soul, or man’s essential being, was immortal. That non-biblical concept, inherited from Babylon was a common thread running through them all. In Egypt for instance, the pyramids were great monuments, great houses for the dead to hold their immortal spirits. But the heathen idea of man’s soul being naturally immortal comes from Egypt and Babylon and Greece, not the Bible whose teaching directly contradicts it. See such verses as 1 Timothy 6:15-16, Ezekiel 18:4, 20, Ecclesiastes 9:5, Psalm 6:5; 13:3; 115:17, John 11:11-14, Ephesians 5:14 etc.

The Harlot and IMAGE Worship: Many false doctrines entered the Church, but let’s focus on just three: IMAGE worship, IMMORTALITY of the soul, and SUN worship. First of all, Babylon was the center of idol worship. Everywhere you turned there were images, idols representing the pagan gods, not just statues of Bel-Marduk, their chief god. King Nebuchadnezzar set up a huge golden idol and commanded all to bow down before it. But God’s Second Commandment in Exodus 20:4-5 FORBIDS using images in religious worship, FORBIDS bowing down before them.
Today the Papal Church not only fosters those very things but also has 
DELETED the Second Commandment from its catechisms (official training manuals). 
See also the message: Is The Trinity Biblical? to see how Satan used this Church to 
deceive the majority of believers into worshipping a Different Jesus Than Whom Paul 
Preached.*****

The Harlot and SUN Worship: The main deity of Babylon and Egypt was the Sun god. 
Astrology and worship of the heavens originated in Babylon. But God calls it one of the 
greatest of “abominations” in Ezekiel 8:15-16. Roman Emperor Constantine was a sun 
worshiper who never gave it up. The Roman Church disregards not only the Second 
Commandment about image worship but also the Fourth Commandment about the 
Creator’s Seventh-day Sabbath, substituting the unscriptural SUNday.

Mystery Babylon is the Mother of Harlots: This is because SHE has continued to have a 
massive impact on what truly does matter to God, i.e., His Church. She is the root of many 
false doctrines, has changed God’s law and shed the blood of millions of Christians etc. 
When Israel committed spiritual adultery, God called His Old Testament Church a 
“WHORE”, a “HARLOT” and a “WHORISH WOMAN” and accused her of 
“FORNICATION” and “ADULTERY.” The Catholic Church is guilty of much worse than 
Israel. In a recent address to the nations, Pope Benedict caused a major uproar among many 
Churches as he referred to the Catholic Church as being the “MOTHER” Church and called 
for all the daughter Churches to come back to HER. They are referred to as daughter 
Churches because they originally came from the Catholic Church, eg: Martin Luther, who 
had been a Catholic priest, established the Lutheran Church.

Some say mystery Babylon represents all false religion but not so as SHE is the 
Mother of Harlots as in SHE has many daughters that came from her so SHE is one 
Church. It is very sad that so many of the daughter Churches have ignorantly inherited 
her various false doctrines and again, this is why SHE is called the “Mother Of 
Harlots.”*****

The Testimony of History:

- “It has often been charged... that Catholicism is overlaid with many pagan 
  incrustations. Catholicism is ready to accept that accusation and even to make it 
  her boast... the great god Pan is not really dead, he is baptized” — The Story of 
  Catholicism p 37.

- “The use of temples, and these dedicated to particular saints, and ornamented on 
  occasions with branches of trees; incense, lamps, and candles; votive offerings on 
  recovery from illness; holy water; asylums; holydays and seasons, use of calendars, 
  processions, blessings on the fields; sacerdotal vestments, the tonsure, the ring in 
  marriage, turning to the East, images at a later date, perhaps the ecclesiastical chant, 
  and the Kyrie Eleison are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into 
  the Church.” — An Essay on The Development of the Christian Doctrine John Henry 
  “Cardinal Newman” p.373.

- “It is interesting to note how often our Church has availed herself of practices which 
  were in common use among pagans ... Thus it is true, in a certain sense, that some 
  Catholic rites and ceremonies are a reproduction of those of pagan creeds...” — 
  (The Externals of the Catholic Church, Her Government, Ceremonies, Festivals,

- “The Sun was a foremost god with heathendom. ... The sun has worshippers at this hour in Persia and other lands. ... The PAGAN Sunday dedicated to Balder, became the Christian Sunday, sacred to Jesus.” — Catholic William Gildea, Doctor of Divinity, wrote in The Catholic World, March, 1894, page 809.

- Doctor Alexander Hislop, in his classic work, The Two Babylon’s, page 105, says this: “To conciliate the Pagans to nominal Christianity, Rome, pursuing its usual policy, took measures to get the Christian and Pagan festivals [that’s the Sabbath and Sunday] amalgamated, and ... to get Paganism and Christianity now far sunk in idolatry in this as in so many other things, to shake hands.” He says further: “A glance at the main pillars of the Papal system will sufficiently prove that its doctrine and discipline in all essential respects have been derived from BABYLON.”

- “In ancient Babylonia the SUN was WORSHIPPED from immemorial antiquity.” — Sir James G. Frazer, an authoritative scholar, makes this statement in his book The Worship of Nature, Volume 1, page 529.

- “The doctrine of natural, as distinguished from Christian, immortality ... crept into the Church, by a BACK DOOR. ... When arguments are offered for the purely natural immortality of the soul, they are rarely, if ever, derived from Scripture. ... The natural immortality of the soul is a doctrine wholly unknown to the Holy Scriptures, and standing on no higher plane than that of ... PHILOSOPHICAL OPINION ... of philosophical speculations DISGUISED as truths of Divine Revelation.” — William E. Gladstone, four-time Prime Minister of Great Britain and a theologian in his own right, wrote in Studies Subsidiary to the Works of Bishop Butler, pp. 195-198.

- “The adoration of idols that is in Babylon was succeeded by the adoration of saints.” — Henry Thomas Buckle, a world-famous historian, says in his book The History of Civilization, Volume 1, page 188.

- The book Catholic Belief, by Roman Catholic scholar Father Joseph Faà di Bruno, page 45, states this: “Like two sacred rivers flowing from Paradise, the Bible AND divine Tradition contain the Word of God, the precious gems of revealed truths. Though these two divine streams are in themselves, on account of their divine origin, of EQUAL sacredness, and are both full of revealed truths, still, of the two, Tradition is to us MORE clear and safe.”

****Are the traditions, customs and practices of man safer than the Bible? Rome baptizes Tradition with the word “divine” and dares to hold it above the Bible.****

- “Reason and sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday, or Catholicity and the keeping holy of Sunday. Compromise is IMPOSSIBLE.” — Cardinal James Gibbons, archbishop of Baltimore and noted writer, said in The Catholic Mirror, December 23, 1893.

- “One cannot well refer to those cults of Babylon and Egypt and the rest as DEAD religions. For the echo of their ancient thunder is still to be heard reverberating in almost every form of faith existing today. Ancient Babylonian image worship is in
the church today. Ancient Babylonian sun worship is there. Ancient Babylonian belief in the immortality of the soul is there. Yes, the echo of that thunder is still heard in the church today!” — Lewis Brown says this in The Believing World, page 112.

- “His coins bore on the one side the letters of the name of Christ; on the other, the figure of the SUN GOD, as if he could not bear to relinquish the patronage of the bright luminary.” — Historian Arthur P. Stanley in his book, The History of the Eastern Church, page 184, says this about the Roman Emperor Constantine.

Is Mystery Babylon America?

Some have assumed the USA to be Mystery Babylon but this is impossible. Here are a few points, of which more could be given, that prove America is impossible.

- America is not responsible for the “blood of the saints, and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.” Revelation 17:6 The proponents (most coming against the obvious truth would be Catholics) claim it cannot refer to them based on Revelation 18:24 that says “And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.” They say the blood of the prophets would have to refer to a time before the Catholic Church existed. This erroneous idea however does not take into account that the Roman Catholic Church while being referred to as Babylon in scripture is shown as being the culmination of the entire Babylonian system. For example: The first beast of Revelation 13 which is synonymous with the little horn of Daniel 7, is shown as a composite beast as it was “like unto a leopard, [Greece] and his feet were as the feet of a bear [Medo Persia], and his mouth as the mouth of a lion [Babylon]: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Revelation 13:2 See Daniel 7:3-6 and the Antichrist identity for detail. So the Catholic Church is being shown to be the culmination of all these previous powers in the same sense. Jesus also says the Pharisees have the blood of the prophets on their hands. Obviously they are not directly responsible for all the blood of the prophets and this again is in the same scenario as Revelation 18:24. So this reasoning to exclude the Roman Catholic Church is a nice try but wrong. Matthew 23:29-35 says, “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore you be witnesses unto yourselves, that you are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill you up then the measure of your fathers. You serpents, you generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them you shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall you scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous bloodshed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom you slew between the temple and the altar.”

- America is not a Church. Revelation 17:3 “I saw a WOMAN sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy... 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON the great, the MOTHER OF HARLOTS.” A “Woman” symbolically in Bible prophecy as we have already seen is “ALWAYS” a Church and this point cannot be debated. The woman [Church] is the bride of Christ.
Revelation 19:7-8 “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his WIFE has made HERSELF ready. And to HER was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” Jesus is not returning for America as His bride to make this point very clear.

- Revelation 18:4 says come out of HER my people. How do you come out of America? You can of course come out of an apostate Church and her daughter Churches. Revelation 18:4 “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues.”

- America is the false prophet being synonymous with the second beast of Revelation 13 and so cannot be both the first and second beast.

Purple, scarlet and gold are the colours of the Catholic Church, which is missing the colour blue which represents the law of God. Blue is excluded as they believe they can change the law of God and so are lawless in God’s eyes. Numbers 15:38:40 “Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that you may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that you seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you use to go a whoring: That you may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.” Note also that purple, scarlet, gold and blue were the colours of the robes of the Levi priests. Exodus 28:4-6 “And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen. And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.” America is NOT represented by the colours purple, scarlet and gold but these are Papal Church colours. Revelation 17:4 “And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold...”

- Mystery Babylon is described in Revelation 17:5 as the “Mother of Harlots,” which means by Bible symbology that SHE being a WOMAN is the mother Church that other Churches came from that are hence HER daughters. These other Churches originated from the Protestant Reformation but in ignorance took on some of HER Babylonian pagan practices. America is not a Church and does not have daughters that came from it. Note that the Catholic Church also claims to be the mother of all the churches. At the entrance of St. John Lateran Cathedral in Rome there is
a very large Latin inscription that says, “Sacrosancta Lateranensis ecclesia omnium urbis et orbis ecclesiariam mater et caput.” which translated in English reads, “Sacred Lateran Church. Church mother and head of all the churches of the city and the world.” The Catechism of the Catholic Church also calls the Church, “Mother and Teacher.” The “Dominus Iesus” faith declaration says, “It must be always clear that the one, holy, catholic and apostolic universal church is not the sister, but the mother of all the churches.”

****Have you ever wondered why God used symbolism to hide the identity of mystery Babylon in Bible prophecy so that it would not be understood until the end of the dark ages where the Catholic Church ruled as Church and state? The Bible was in the hands of the Catholic Church all through these years and if they were identified directly, what would they have done to the Bible? They would have **further changed what the Bible said!** (see the book Is the Trinity Biblical? for evidence of changes the Catholic Church Instigated to the Bible) **If the Bible did not refer to the Catholic Church in any way, then God would not have needed to hide Bible prophecy meaning in symbolism as there would have been no risk of it being changed. The wise will realize that this alone reveals Scripture is referring to the Papal Church extensively and why God did hide things in symbolism in such a way that it would not be understood until the end of the time where the Catholic Church no longer had control over Scripture.****

Who is Mystery Babylon by Revelation Commentary?

Through Bible commentary, a little study of history and assisted by some colour highlighting of various key phrases, it will be further demonstrate that this woman riding a beast is in fact a Church and can be no other than a Church that ruled as Church and State for 1260 years called the dark ages. A study of history and the inquisition would also reveal who this persecuting Apostate Church is. You will observe that a large percentage of Revelation deals with this woman that persecutes the saints and God’s resulting judgment. The word “Babylon” denotes confusion and originated from the Tower of Babel where God confounded their language so that they could not understand each other. **God calls this woman Babylon also because of her unholy blend of truth and error which causes “the inhabitants of the earth” to be “made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”**

Mystery Babylon is very much a mirror image of ancient Babylon with its manmade system of religion and there are also many Protestant daughter Churches who have inherited the many empty traditions of their Catholic forebears. Some of the most popular doctrines have roots in ancient Babylon which are inundated by pagan influences. These are rampant all through this man made Papal system of religious confusion which is **based heavily upon mans tradition rather than God’s Word.**

If one performs an internet search on “mystery Babylon” to find what people are speculating who or what mystery Babylon is, you will find that mystery Babylon is identified as anything from Islam to New York. **Since mystery Babylon is a woman and a woman in prophecy is beyond all doubt a Church, this rules out most of these speculative theories from the beginning.** To accomplish the task of proving this woman is an Apostate Church, we will need to cover a little bit of the symbolism used in prophecy in order to understand the many references in Revelation and this Church’s part as mystery Babylon.

The 1260 year period of Persecution
A very important rule for understanding a vast amount of symbolic Bible prophecy is what is known as the day for a year rule. This is a well proven and established rule by the fact that all symbolic prophecy that uses this rule is proven by the evidence that when applied, the Prophecy concerned lines up with history perfectly in all cases.

Below are the three scriptures that gave light to this rule in understanding symbolic prophetic time periods. Note in Luke 13:32-33, Jesus refers to His 3.5 years ministry. At this point in time, Jesus is half a year into His ministry and has three years to before His death in which He “shall be perfected.” Jesus Himself here uses the day for a year principle. If the day for a year rule was invalid, Jerusalem would have had to have been rebuilt in 49 days (impossible) instead of the 49 years it did take, and Jesus’ ministry would have been only 3.5 days instead of the actual 3.5 years. Daniel was told to seal up the 2300 day prophecy as it applied to a long time in the future which the angel called the “time of the end” (Daniel 8:17; 12:4, 9) and 2300 days into the future would not have even made 400 BC. Hardly what one could call the “time of the end” in which we are now living.

Luke 13:32-33 “And he said unto them, Go you, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.”

Ezekiel 4:6 “And when you have accomplished them, lie again on your right side, and you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed you each day for a year.”

Numbers 14:34 “After the number of the days in which you searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall you bear your iniquities, even forty years, and you shall know my breach of promise.”

The most significant time period in Bible Prophecy is the dark ages where God’s true Church was persecuted for 1260 years. See also how this time period relates to the two witnesses of Revelation. An estimated 50-100 million Christians were tortured and murdered as heretics falsely. Many historians agree this period is from 538 AD to 1798 AD which = 1260 years. During this period, God’s hand was over the Church, preserving it from total extinction. When prophecy is symbolic the day for a year principle is applied so 1260 days = 1260 years. This is a very significant time period as you can see from the verses below that all refer to the same period of time.

42 Months = 3.5 Years or 1260 Days (Jewish calendar = 360 days, Lunar month = 30 days)

Revelation 11:2 “But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.”

Revelation 13:5 “And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”

1260 Days = 3.5 Years or 42 Months

Revelation 11:3 “And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.”

Revelation 12:6 “And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”
God’s Final Call to Keep His Commands

Time = 1 Year, times = 2 Years and half a time = .5 Year = total 3.5 Years which = 42 Months or 1260 Days
Daniel 7:25 “And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”
Daniel 12:7 “And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.”
Revelation 12:14 “And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.”

Other important Symbols

Beast = Kingdom/Government/Political power. Daniel 7:23 “Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth...” And the third beast would be the third kingdom and the second beast the second kingdom etc. Daniel 7:17 “These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.”

Dragon = Satan or his agency. Ezekiel 29:3 “Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which has said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.” See also Jeremiah 51:34

Serpent/Dragon = Satan. Revelation 12:9 “And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 20:2 “And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,”

OVERVIEW OF REVELATION CHAPTERS 12 - 18

Legend for easy phrase reference between chapters and following chapter Preview:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Color</th>
<th>Phrase Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Light Blue</td>
<td>Woman as representing God’s true Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purple</td>
<td>Woman as representing an Apostate Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light Green</td>
<td>Seven heads and ten horns also blasphemes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Red</td>
<td>Makes war with the saints and the blood of the saints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Blue</td>
<td>References to the 1260 years of persecution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light Red</td>
<td>Made all nations drink of the wine of her fornication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Green</td>
<td>Worship the beast and her image or receive her Mark in the forehead or hand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown</td>
<td>BABYLON is fallen, is fallen or BABYLON that GREAT CITY or Mystery BABYLON etc</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following chapters have been condensed to a point where it is easy to see the consistent theme of a “Seven headed, Ten horned beast” representing the Papacy and as “SHE” or “HER” as a woman (Church) that made all nations drink of the wine of HER fornication, shed the blood of the saints and whose mark will be forced upon all the inhabitants of the earth. Note the beast of Revelation 13 and 14 is called “BABYLON that GREAT CITY” as is
mystery Babylon, which is also called “BABYLON THE GREAT” or “GREAT BABYLON.” The climax is God’s final judgment on HER and those that received her “mark.” [Italics added]

**Revelation 12** “a...dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads...the woman fled into the wilderness...they...feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days...the dragon...persecuted the woman...the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness...where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the...serpent.” **Revelation 13** “I...saw a beast...having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy...power was given...to continue forty and two months...[and] make war with the saints, and to overcome them” **Revelation 14** “there followed another angel, saying, BABYLON is fallen, is fallen, that GREAT CITY, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand...shall [receive]...the wrath of God.” **Revelation 15** “I saw...them that had...victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name” **Revelation 16** “...there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image...Lord...you have judged. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets...and GREAT BABYLON came in remembrance before God, to give her the...fierceness of his wrath.” **Revelation 17** “I will show you the judgment of the great whore...whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication...I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman (whore) drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus” **Revelation 18** “…another angel...cried mightily...saying, BABYLON THE GREAT is fallen, is fallen...all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her...she shall be utterly burned with fire...the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication...shall see the smoke of her burning...alas, that GREAT CITY BABYLON,...in one hour is your judgment come...with violence shall that GREAT CITY BABYLON be thrown down...And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.” **Revelation 19** “God...has judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his servants at her hand...the beast and...the false prophet...and...deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”

**BEGINNING OF COMMENTARY**

Revelation 12 Commentary: God’s true Church is described as a “great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars” in strong contrast to the “great whore” of mystery Babylon; “the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.”
Revelation 17:4. God likens His Church to a “wife” (woman) that “has made herself ready” for “the marriage supper of the Lamb.” Revelation 19:7-9, “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife has made herself ready. ... 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.”

Here Christ is the bridegroom and the Church is the bride (woman). The Babylonian woman who has “fallen” (Revelation 14:8; 18:2) therefore has to signify that “Mystery Babylon” represents a globally supported Church that has “fallen” away from her true lover, Jesus Christ, and from Bible truth and God’s law. The woman “clothed with the sun” (vs. 1) on the other hand is God’s true Church bringing light into the world and still keeps God’s Commandments (vs. 17) in loving obedience the same way the early Church did, hence the term remnant. Note how the 12 stars constitute the crown (vs. 1). The crown denotes rulership and organization. In the Old Testament you had 12 tribes of Israel and 12 judges and in the New Testament you had 12 Apostles and the final remnant Church that will be translated is symbolised by the number 144,000 which is a multiple of 12.

What we find in this chapter is Satan trying to destroy Jesus the “man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron” who has been “caught up unto God, and to his throne” (vs. 4-5). Satan of course failed and so he then pursues God’s true Church with a “flood” of persecution (vs. 15) through his agent Pagan Rome followed by Papal Rome which persecuted the real Church (Christians) for 1260 years (vs. 6, 14). God preserved a remnant of His true Church by opening up the way for America to give refuge to those seeking a safe haven (vs. 16). Satan hates God’s surviving remnant Church that keeps all the Commandments of God (vs. 17). Satan through the Papacy changed God’s true sanctified day of Worship to a day that God abhorred which was used for sun Worship hence the name SUNday and has very deep roots in paganism. Satan knew this would be a day detestable to God and is no doubt why he chose it in opposition to God’s true day of Worship Saturday.

*****Observe the woman (Church) fleeing into the wilderness during the 1260 years of persecution. For those who thought this woman is Mary rather than a Church, no woman lives 1260 years (vs. 6) and no woman has wings of a great eagle. (vs. 14) This is clearly symbolic of the woman “clothed with the sun” being symbolic of God’s true Church. This chapter is not totally written in chronological order like many books of Revelation. This can easily be seen on the matter of there being war in heaven and Satan being thrown out taking a third of the angels with him (vs. 4, 7). Following is a brief overview of the chapters of Revelation which progressively give more and more detail of an Apostate Church that persecutes God’s true Church and God’s final judgment and Christ’s return.*****

Revelation 12:1-17 “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and
his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, you heavens, and you that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman, [Church] and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the Commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Revelation 13 Commentary: The following commentary is quite long as Revelation thirteen goes together with Daniel seven like a lock and key and proves beyond doubt when referenced with history that mystery Babylon is primarily the Papacy and all false religions that came from her. You can observe that it is still referencing the same persecuting power by the same reference to the 1260 years of persecution of the saints by the beast with seven heads and ten horns (vs. 1, 5 and 7). This and the following chapters will continue to reveal this persecuting power to be an Apostate Church (Papacy) that changed God’s law and murdered millions of saints as heretics falsely through the dark ages.

In Daniel 7:3, we find him in vision and he sees “four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.” These four beasts were like a lion (Babylon), a bear (Medo-Persia), a leopard (Greece) with four heads Alexander’s four generals that took over when he died suddenly) and some dreadful, terrible beast (Rome) with iron teeth and ten horns. (Verse 23 says, “The fourth beast (Rome) shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.” Verse 24 tells us that “the ten horns out of this kingdom (Rome) are ten kings (divided Europe) that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.” The king that subdued three kingdoms is called the little horn in verse 8 and it destroyed the Vandals the Heruli and the Ostrogoths (true saints of God that were murdered because they did not believe in the trinity). A history check already reveals that this diverse kingdom was a religious political power that was responsible for their demise. Verse 25 says this little horn power would “speak great
words against the most High” (God) and oppress God’s people and very importantly it states that he will “think to change times and laws.” Note how the image below from Daniel 2, represents the same time line as the four beasts. The head of gold the lion, chest of silver the bear, belly and thighs of brass the leopard, legs of iron the bizarre beast with iron teeth and the ten toes the ten horns which represent divided Europe. The book of Daniel continues to enlarge with more detail each chapter.

In Revelation chapter 13, John (gives confirmation to Daniel’s visions as he) sees exactly the same thing that Daniel saw in his vision as a composite beast. Note the perfect parallel to Daniel chapter seven. It says that a beast (kingdom government or political power) with seven heads and ten horns rises out of the sea with a crown upon each horn (ten kings) and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. Verse 2 goes on to say the beast was like unto a leopard and feet of a bear and mouth of a lion (same four beasts) and that the dragon (Satan) gave this beast his power, his throne, and his vast authority. The meaning of these beasts come out of the sea is found in Revelation 17:15 which reads, “And he saith unto me, The waters which you sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.”

Verses 3 to 6 then states that one of the seven heads (Papacy head) received a fatal wound (causing death) but his deadly wound was healed and all the world would wonder after the beast and they worshipped the dragon which gave power to the beast and they worshipped the beast also. Note that when this wound fully heals, the Papacy will be back as they were before the deadly wound (vs. 12-18). The beast was allowed to make proud claims which were insulting to God, and it was permitted to have authority for 42 months. Daniel 7:25 says, “a time (1 year) and times (2 years) and the dividing of time (half a year = total 3.5 years * 12 Months = 42 months)” which of course is the same period of time. (Bible time works in lunar months which = 30 days * 42 months = 1260 days and using the day for a year rule = 1260 years). It opened its mouth and uttered blasphemies against God and blasphemed his name and his residence, that is, those who are living in heaven. Verse 7 states that it was also allowed to fight against God’s people and defeat them, and it was given authority over every tribe, nation, language, and race.

In 321 A.D. after the severest persecution, Constantine who was a pagan became Caesar in Rome and he began to see the balance of power shift from paganism to the Church. So, in 321 A.D. he passed the first law enforcing SUNDAY WORSHIP. Until then, there had never been a law enforcing Sunday observance. Two years later Constantine joined the Roman Church and so now we had a mingling of PAGANISM and the CHURCH.*****
In order to control the eastern and western halves of his empire, he moved his empire from Rome to Byzantium by building a new city there, which he named Constantinople after himself and hence transferred his headquarters over to Constantinople leaving Rome vacant. As a result the Papacy moved in and sat on the throne of Caesar and so the Church took over Rome.

*****This explains what the Bible said, “and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.”*****

The dragon as previously stated is the devil. In the Vatican there’s a tapestry on the wall about 75 feet long, and underneath the tapestry it says “The donation of Constantine to the Pope” What did he donate? He donated the city of Rome and the Church became a KINGDOM.

This is the first beast. Revelation 13:5-6 states that he would blaspheme God. Luke 5:21 reads, “And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?” Today in the Roman Church they allege that every Priest can forgive sins. No man on Earth can forgive sins. As for power, Elizabeth I defied the Pope and he sent word to all Catholics in England not to obey the Queen. Henry of Germany offended the Pope and he had to stand barefoot in the snow for three days to pay penance to the Pope before he would forgive him. Verse 7 says the beast would fight against God’s people and defeat them.

*****The Roman Church murdered an estimated 50-100 million people as heretics with one reason being for keeping God’s Sabbath rather than Satan’s counterfeit day made law by the Papacy. All this is a matter of history and can be read in your local library. There has only been one power that has persecuted Christians for 1260 years and only one power can be shown as taking out three of the ten kingdoms from the collapse of the Roman Empire. It can be no other than the Papacy on these two points alone, and as we have seen there are far more identifying points.*****

Watch a short video of a true story of a Death in Red Square for Sabbath keeping.

Every criteria mentioned in the Bible is met by this first beast power. The Bible says that this beast would receive a deadly wound to one of its heads (the Papacy head). The Pope took over Rome and rose to power in 538 A.D. The Bible says he would have power for 1260 years which takes us to 1798. What happened in 1798?

*****Precisely on time as prophesied in the Bible, in 1798 Napoleon’s General Berthier was sent down to Rome to kidnap the Pope and exiled and imprisoned him in France.*****

In 1799 the Pope got sick and died. The head of the Catholic Church was dead! This is the deadly head wound. For a while there was no head of the Roman Church but the Bible says the deadly head wound would be healed, and in 1800 they elected a new Pope and the healing of the deadly wound began.*****
However, this new Pope had no real power until 1929. At that time a man in Italy called Benito Mussolini signed a concordat in Rome giving back to the Pope, not the whole city but about 108 acres called the Vatican and so the deadly wound begins to be healed. As a result, the Bible says, “the whole world wondered after the beast” (vs. 2). In this picture, Benito Mussolini reads his credentials prior to signing the Lateran Treaty on behalf of King Victor Emmanuel III. Cardinal Gasparri (seated), signed on behalf of Pope Pius XI. American Presidents have bowed before the Pope but they have never bowed before the head of any other Church.

In 1562 the Archbishop of Reggio openly declared that tradition now stood above scripture. This is what he wrote. “The authority of the Church is illustrated most clearly by the scriptures, for on one hand she recommends them, declares them to be divine, and offers them to us to be read, and on the other hand, the legal precepts in the scriptures taught by the Lord have ceased by virtue of the same authority. The Sabbath, the most glorious day in the law, has been changed into the Lord’s day. These and other similar matters have not ceased by virtue of Christ’s teaching (for He says that He has come to fulfill the law, not to
destroy it), but they have been changed by the authority of the Church.” — Gaspare de Posso, Archbishop of Reggio, Council of Trent.

- “The pope has power to change times, abrogate laws, and dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ.” — Decretal De Translat. Espiscop. Cap.

- “The authority of the Church could therefore not be bound to the authority of the Scriptures, because the Church had changed...the Sabbath to Sunday, not by command of Christ, but by its own authority.” — Cannon and Tradition, p.263.

Again - Please remember that what is written here is not intended to offend anyone and applies to the Papal system and not the many wonderful Christians in this Church. Below is a statement of what the Roman Catholic Church (Vatican Papacy) feel they have a right to do to anyone they consider a heretic. They demonstrated this for 1260 years by burning millions of innocent Christians. The statements below are made by the Catholic Church themselves so please do not be upset with me for what is presented here. I go by the Bible and the Bible alone where the Catholic Church says they are above the Bible and why they can do and say these things. There must be millions of people in the Catholic Church that are not aware of these things. And that is no reflection on their faith or their love for Christ. If you believe that the statements from the Church below are correct and satisfactory, then I guess you are in the right Church for you though I pray you see the light. If you do not agree with the statements below then please find God’s true remnant Church (not one of her daughters). These are just a few of thousands of such quotes from the Catholic Church. You will note in the first quote that they are well aware that the Church is represented as a woman in scripture as the bride of Christ. It is unfortunate that they have it the wrong way. Mystery Babylon is the Harlot and not Christ’s spouse and they say it is all other Churches that have prostituted themselves. This is proven wrong by both history and the Bible.

- “The Catholic Church alone, then, Christ calls His Spouse. The Church, therefore, is one; this cannot be said amongst any of those who are heretics or schismatics. The churches of every one of the heretics is prostituted; they are churches which Christ repudiates as unnecessary, since He is the Spouse of One Church.” — St. Optatus of Milevis, “Schism of the Donatists,” Book I, no's. 6, 10; LAF, vol. II; PL 11; CSL, vol. XXVI, Vienna: 1893; FOC, p.158, (quoted in The Apostolic Digest, by Michael Malone, Book 4: “The Book of Christians”, Chapter 2: “Those Who Reject Christ's Church Are Anti-Christian”).

Antichrist does not just mean against Christ but the Apostle John shows that he meant in place of Christ which he clarifies by making it very clear that they were initially part of the early Church. See 1 John 2:18-19.

- “The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ, Himself, hidden under the veil of human flesh.” — Catholic National, July 1895.

- “The Pope and God are the same, so he has all power in Heaven and earth.” — Pope Pius V, quoted in Barclay, Chapter XXVII, p. 218, “Cities Petrus Bertanous”.

- “We hold upon this earth the place of God almighty.” — Pope Leo XIII, Encyclical Letter, June 20, 1894.

- “Even if the Pope were Satan incarnate, we ought not to raise up our heads against him, but calmly lie down to rest on his bosom. He who rebels against our Father is
condemned to death, for that which we do to him we do to Christ: we honor Christ if we honor the Pope; we dishonor Christ if we dishonor the Pope. I know very well that many defend themselves by boasting: “They are so corrupt, and work all manner of evil!” But God has commanded that, even if the priests, the pastors, and Christ-on-earth were incarnate devils, we be obedient and subject to them, not for their sakes, but for the sake of God, and out of obedience to Him.” — St. Catherine of Siena, SCS, p. 201-202, p. 222, (quoted in Apostolic Digest, by Michael Malone, Book 5: “The Book of Obedience”, Chapter 1: “There is No Salvation Without Personal Submission to the Pope”).

The Papacy knows the Bible definition of antichrist so who do they say are antichrist?

- “Remember and understand well that where Peter is, there is the Church; that those who refuse to associate in communion with the Chair of Peter belong to Antichrist, not to Christ. He who would separate himself from the Roman Pontiff has no further bond with Christ.” — Pope Leo XIII, Satis Cognitum, quoted in “Acts of Leo XIII: Supreme Pontiff”, Rome: Vatican Press, 1896, (quoted in Apostolic Digest, by Michael Malone, Book 4: “The Book of Christians”, Chapter 4: “There is No Allegiance to Christ Without Submission to the Pope”).

- “The (Catholic) Church is the entrance to life; all others are thieves and robbers. On this account we are bound to avoid them....Resist them in defense of the only true and life giving faith, which the Church has received from the Apostles and imparted to her sons.” — St. Irenaeus, Against Heresies, Book III, (quoted in article “The Perennial Understanding of the Church”, by Saint Benedict Center).

The following might explain also why Protestants are not happy with the Papacy. Anyone feel that a true Church of God can torture and murder who ever does not agree with their doctrine. But how ironic since unwittingly, Protestants do agree with several doctrines and traditions of the Papacy eg “The Trinity” and “Sunday Worship”.

- “He is a heretic who does not believe what the Roman Hierarchy teaches.” — The American Textbook of Popery, p 164 (quoting from the “Directory for the Inquisitors”).

- “Heretics (those who are not members of the Catholic Church or who do not hold to Catholic doctrine) worship a God who is a liar, and a Christ who is a liar,” — St. Augustine, (quoted in “Patrologiae Cursus Completus: Series Graca”, by Fr. J. P. Migne, Paris: 1866, 42:207).

- “The church may by divine right confiscate the property of heretics, imprison their person, and condemn them to flames. In our age, the right to inflict the severest penalties, even death, belongs to the church. There is no graver offense than heresy, therefore it must be rooted out.” — Public Eccliastical, Vol. 2, p.142.

- “When confronted with heresy, she (Catholic Church) does not content herself with persuasion, arguments of an intellectual and moral order appear to her insufficient, and she has recourse to force, to corporal punishment, to torture.” — The Rector of the Catholic Institute of Paris, H.M.A. Baudrillart, quoted in The Catholic Church, The Renassance, and Protestantism,p 182-183.
“A heretic merits the pains of fire....By the Gospel, the canons, civil law, and custom, heretics must be burned.” — The American Textbook of Popery, p 164 (quoting from the “Directory for the Inquisitors”).

No man’s authority is greater than God’s and to say that you can change God’s Word and His laws and that God will just go along with what His creation decides is to play God and is outright blasphemous. See also Mark 7:6-9, John 10:33, Daniel 7:25 Commentary.

“...the Pope of Rome doth separate, it is not a man that separates them but God. For the Pope holdeth place on earth, not simply of a man but of the true God....dissolves, not by human but rather by divine authority....I am in all and above all, so that God Himself and I, the vicar of God, hath both one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do...Wherefore, no marvel, if it be in my power to dispense with all things, yea with the precepts of Christ.” — Decretales Domini Gregori ix Translatione Episcoporum, (on the Transference of Bishops), title 7, chapter 3; Corpus Juris Canonice (2nd Leipzig ed., 1881), col. 99; (Paris, 1612), tom. 2, Decretales, col. 205 (while Innocent III was Pope).

“We confess that the Pope has power of changing Scripture and of adding to it, and taking from it, according to his will.” — Roman Catholic Confessions for Protestants Oath, Article XI, (Confessio Romano-Catholica in Hungaria Evangelicis publice praescripta te proposita, editi a Streitwolf), as recorded in Congressional Record of the U.S.A., House Bill 1523, Contested election case of Eugene C. Bonniwell, against Thos. S. Butler, Feb. 15, 1913.

“Most Christians assume that Sunday is the biblically approved day of worship. The Roman Catholic Church protests that it transferred Christian worship from the biblical Sabbath (Saturday) to Sunday, and that to try to argue that the change was made in the Bible is both dishonest and a denial of Catholic authority. If Protestantism wants to base its teachings only on the Bible, it should worship on Saturday.” — Rome’s Challenge www.immaculateheart.com/maryonline December 2003

“And God himself is obliged to abide by the judgment of his priest and either not to pardon or to pardon, according as they refuse to give absolution, provided the penitent is capable of it.” — St. Alphonsus De Liguori, in The Dignity of the Priesthood, p. 27.

*****The Papal Church not only say that all other Christians in the world are heretics, antichrist, liars, thieves and robbers and should be tortured and burned as they did to
millions in the dark ages, but they also say you are not saved. Is it any wonder so many wonderful Catholic Christians left the Papal Church and started their own during the protestant reformation.*****

- “Unless therefore they receive saving baptism in the Catholic Church, which is one, they cannot be saved, but will be condemned with the carnal in the judgment of the Lord Christ.” — Catholic Bishop Nemesianus of Thubunae, The Seventh Council of Carthage Under Cyprian, Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. V.

- “When we say that faith is necessary for the remission of sins, we mean to speak of the Catholic faith, not heretical faith. Without the habit of this faith, no man is justified.” — St. Alphonsus Maria Liguori, (quoted in Apostolic Digest, by Michael Malone, Book 3: “The Book of Faith”, Chapter 1, “There is No Salvation Except in the Catholic Faith”).

- “The holy universal Church teaches that it is not possible to worship God truly except in her and asserts that all who are outside of her will not be saved.” — St. Gregory the Great (Quoted by Pope Gregory XVI in Summo Iugiter Studio (On Mixed Marriages), Encyclical promulgated on May 27, 1832, #5.

- “It is absolutely necessary that the Christian community be subject in all things to the Sovereign Pontiff if it wishes to be a part of the divinely-established society founded by our Redeemer.” — Pope Pius XII, Orientalis Ecclesiae, quoted in “Acta Apostolicae Sedis”, 36:129, Rome: Vatican Press, (quoted in Apostolic Digest, by Michael Malone, Book 4: “The Book of Christians”, Chapter 4: “There is No Allegiance to Christ Without Submission to the Pope”).

When people hear the word antichrist today, they instantly think of someone sinister and against Christ but the word antichrist also means in place of Christ. When John spoke of antichrists, he was NOT referring to people who were against Christ and illustrates this well by pointing out that they were originally part of the early Church but went out on their own as did the Church of Rome. See 1 John 2:18-19. The Pope however claims to be God on Earth and therefore puts himself in place Christ which matches the Bible definition of antichrist.

*****These quotes above and below were made by the Catholic Church showing they meet this criteria perfectly.*****

- “The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ, Himself, hidden under the veil of human flesh.” — Catholic National, July 1895.

- “The Pope and God are the same, so he has all power in Heaven and earth.” — Pope Pius V, quoted in Barclay, Chapter XXVII, p. 218, “Cities Petrus Bertanous.”

- “We hold upon this earth the place of God almighty.” — Pope Leo XIII, Encyclical Letter, June 20, 1894.

- “The church may by divine right confiscate the property of heretics, imprison their person, and condemn them to flames. In our age, the right to inflict the severest penalties, even death, belongs to the church. There is no graver offense than heresy, therefore it must be rooted out.” — Public Eccliastical, Vol. 2, p.142.
Towards the time of the end when the Bible hit the printing press, almost all the early Church fathers began to understand Bible Prophecy and in particular the one involving the antichrist beast power as part of mystery Babylon in Revelation 17:5. Satan obviously does not want anyone understanding Bible Prophecy and especially who mystery Babylon is as this would give Christians the upper hand in understanding the issue of 666 and the Mark of the Beast, the Battle of Armageddon and many other important issues (See later in this message for those that haven’t been covered yet).

So be warned as Satan always has many counter lies coming against God’s truth. He will trick the Elect if possible into thinking that it doesn’t matter if you understand “End Times Prophecy” or not as long as you love God. But this could not be further from the TRUTH as the book of Revelation and prophecy clearly was given so that we could understand and not be TAKEN unaware through UNBELIEF or IGNORANCE of the TRUTH of God.

****True Protestantism teaches salvation by grace through faith in Jesus (Ephesians 2:8) and the supremacy of the Bible above the visible Church, (2 Timothy 3:16) above traditions, pastors, priests, popes and kings. It also teaches the priesthood of all believers (2 Peter 2:9, 10) and that all people everywhere can be saved by coming directly to our loving heavenly Father through His only Son, Jesus Christ (John 14:6). 1 Timothy 2:5 states, “There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.” It also teaches that there are only two persons in the Godhead, “God the Father” and the literal ‘Begotten Son of God’. To believe in a “Trinity” is to deny the Son of God and worship a different Jesus than the one whom Paul preached.****

(See “Is the Trinity Biblical Message for more detail and undeniable proof that the majority of the Believers have been tricked into Pagan Sun Worship by believing this Roman Catholic Doctrine).

The Protestant Reformation in the 1500’s literally changed the course of history. It helped move Europe out of the Dark Ages and led to the rise of true religious freedom. Its original principles eventually found expression in the First Amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America which teaches that when it comes to religion, the governments of earth have no right to control the conscience. What did the major Protestant Reformers teach about the Antichrist? Here are many comments presented by some of the most influential Christian leaders who have ever lived and what they believed about “the little horn” (Daniel 7:8), “the beast” (Revelation 13:1), and “the man of sin” (2 Thessalonians 2:3) and about Antichrist.

- **John Wesley (1703-1791) (Methodist):** Speaking of the Papacy, John Wesley wrote, “He is in an emphatical sense, the Man of Sin, as he increases all manner of sin above measure. And he is, too, properly styled the Son of Perdition, as he has caused the death of numberless multitudes, both of his opposers and followers… He it is…that exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped…claiming the highest power, and highest honour…claiming the prerogatives which belong to God alone.” — Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms, by John Wesley, pg. 110.

- **Martin Luther (1483-1546) (Lutheran):** “Luther … proved, by the revelations of Daniel and St. John, by the epistles of St. Paul, St. Peter, and St. Jude, that the reign of Antichrist, predicted and described in the Bible, was the Papacy … And all the people did say, Amen! A holy terror siezed their souls. **It was Antichrist**
whom they beheld seated on the pontifical throne. This new idea, which derived greater strength from the prophetic descriptions launched forth by Luther into the midst of his contemporaries, inflicted the most terrible blow on Rome.” Taken from J. H. Merle D’aubigne’s History of the Reformation of the Sixteen Century, book vi, chapter xii, p. 215. Based on prophetic studies, Martin Luther finally declared, “We here are of the conviction that the papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist.” (Aug. 18, 1520). — The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, by LeRoy Froom. Vol. 2., pg. 121.

- John Wycliffe: “When the western church was divided for about 40 years between two rival popes, one in Rome and the other in Avignon, France, each pope called the other pope antichrist - and John Wycliffe is reputed to have regarded them as both being right: “two halves of Antichrist, making up the perfect Man of Sin between them.” — Ibid

- Thomas Cranmer (1489-1556) (Anglican): “Whereof it followeth Rome to be the seat of antichrist, and the pope to be very antichrist himself, I could prove the same by many other scriptures, old writers, and strong reasons.” (Referring to prophecies in Revelation and Daniel.) — Works by Cranmer, Vol. 1, pp. 6-7.

- John Calvin (1509-1564) (Presbyterian): “Some persons think us too severe and censorious when we call the Roman pontiff Antichrist. But those who are of this opinion do not consider that they bring the same charge of presumption against Paul himself, after whom we speak and whose language we adopt… I shall briefly show that (Paul’s words in II Thess. 2) are not capable of any other interpretation than that which applies them to the Papacy.” — Institutes of the Christian Religion, by John Calvin.

- John Knox (1505-1572) (Scotch Presbyterian): John Knox sought to counteract “that tyranny which the pope himself has for so many ages exercised over the church.” As with Luther, he finally concluded that the Papacy was “the very antichrist, and son of perdition, of whom Paul speaks.” — The Zurich Letters, by John Knox, pg. 199.

- Roger Williams (1603-1683) (First Baptist Pastor in America): Pastor Williams spoke of the Pope as “the pretended Vicar of Christ on earth, who sits as God over the Temple of God, exalting himself not only above all that is called God, but over the souls and consciences of all his vassals, yea over the Spirit of Christ, over the Holy Spirit, yea, and God himself…speaking against the God of heaven, thinking to change times and laws; but he is the son of perdition (II Thess. 2).” — The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, by Froom, Vol. 3, pg. 52.

- The Westminster Confession of Faith (1647): “There is no other head of the church but the Lord Jesus Christ. Nor can the pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof; but is that Antichrist, that man of sin and son of perdition that exalteth himself in the church against Christ and all that is called God.” — Philip Schaff’s, The Creeds of Christendom, With a History and Critical Notes, III, p. 658, 659, ch. 25, sec. 6.

- Cotton Mather (1663-1728) (Congregational Theologian): “The oracles of God foretold the rising of an Antichrist in the Christian Church: and in the Pope of Rome, all the characteristics of that Antichrist are so marvelously answered that if any who

- **A Great Cloud of Witnesses:** Wycliffe, Tyndale, Luther, Calvin, Cranmer; in the seventeenth century, Bunyan, the translators of the King James Bible and the men who published the Westminster and Baptist confessions of Faith; Sir Isaac Newton, Wesley, Whitfield, Jonathan Edwards; and more recently Spurgeon, Bishop J.C. Ryle and Dr. Martin Lloyd-Jones; these men among countless others, all saw the office of the Papacy as the antichrist.” — *All Roads Lead to Rome*, by Michael de Semlyen. Dorchester House Publications, p. 205. 1991.

## Why did Satan give power to this Apostate Church?

Daniel 7:25 informs us that the Papacy would think to change God’s times and laws which as we have seen they did and freely admit and history proves this also. They have their own version of the Ten Commandments where the 2nd Commandment is deleted and God’s Sabbath has been changed to Sunday in honour of sun worship unknown to so many Christians today. You find the evidence of sun worship all through Papal history and still in some of their Churches today as shown by this picture above.

Revelation 13:2 says, “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and *the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*”

In the following verse we find Satan’s original desire. He wanted to be like God and to be worshipped like God.

Isaiah 14:12-14 “How are you fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how are you cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations! *For you have said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.***

Satan wanted to be worshipped as God but how could he achieve that goal when no Christian in their right mind would do this. **When Satan (the Dragon) gave him (the Pope) “his power, and his seat, and great authority”, Satan achieved his goal and got the worship he yearned for and on his day of preference in favour of sun worship, which God detests and Satan knows it.**

*****The big issue is who we worship and what day we worship on. Do we give Satan our allegiance and worship on his day implemented by his agent the Papacy, or do we place our allegiance where it belongs and worship on the day that God blessed and
sanctified? There is more to the fourth Commandment than most Christians are aware of. If you open your mind to what is being said here in Revelation you will find a lot of Bible Prophecy revolves around God’s Commandments since breaking them is sin and this sin is what God hates and is detestable to Him. 1 John 5:3 “For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.” God loves the sinner but He hates the sin. It is the battle between what is from God which is good, love and obedience versus what is from Satan which is evil, sin and disobedience. This is what this great controversy is all about. I hope that through the history and facts presented here that the victory Satan has achieved through the Papacy can be seen and you will reconsider what it is that so many are rejecting and who is getting the glory.****

Revelation 13:1-18 “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. [666]” Italics added.

Revelation 14 Commentary: Here we find the three angels messages with a severe warning to Worship God only (vs. 7) and not to worship this apostate Church (vs. 9) that changed God’s Commandments and persecuted the saints (13:7). Those that do not get their Mark endure a time of persecution but through the faith of Jesus keep all God’s Commandments (vs. 12) despite the attempt of this apostate Church to once again persecute those for not keeping their day of Worship as they did during the 1260 years called the dark ages (13:12). Note the phrase “Babylon is fallen is fallen” (vs. 8) as we will see this again which will
provide further clarity that this is still the same persecuting power and an Apostate Church. You will note also that this time of persecution is just before the second coming of Christ (vs. 14-15). This is the harvest of the righteous saints.

It is strongly believed by many that the Mark of the beast will be a computer chip or some other form of technology. Where in this passage does it give any such indication? Do the people who believe and teach this even know who this antichrist beast power is? No. So how can they possibly know what their Mark is? This is all speculation by these people with no foundation whatsoever. There is only one spirit behind these deceptive theories. In the end times everyone receives a mark. You either receive God’s mark in your forehead or you receive the mystery Babylon’s mark in your hand or forehead. (See What is the Mark of the Beast? Further on in this message for more detail and further clarification)

Revelation 9:4 says, “And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth … but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.” Clearly this is symbolic and will not be a computer chip or similar technology and so logically the mark of this Apostate Church will not be either. So what does the passage really say? It says to worship God with a reference to the Sabbath Commandment (vs. 7). Is this coincidence? Is anything written in God’s inspired Word coincidence?

This passage also says not to worship the beast or take their Mark. What is their Mark? Is it a good idea to study the beast power and to see what they say their Mark is? Wouldn’t this be a more intelligent approach to finding truth? It is certainly better than speculation. Speaking of the Sabbath, this is what they say their Mark is.

“Oh course the Catholic church claims that the change (from Saturday to SUNday) was her act, and the act as a MARK of her ecclesiastical authority in religious things.” Content in brackets is added to show context of this quote — H.F. Thomas, Chancellor to Cardinal Gibbons.

Does this passage give any indication whatsoever that the Mark has anything to do with God’s Commandments? Absolutely plain as day and no speculation required at all (vs. 12). Those that keep God’s Commandments do not get their Mark. This Apostate Church deleted the second Commandment and they want our worship which breaks this Commandment. They changed the Sabbath and they murdered millions for keeping God’s Sabbath rather than theirs. The Bible says their wound will be healed and are coming back (13:3, 11-12). Do you think they will do it again given that chance?

The Roman Catholic Church says you are not saved and a heretic if you are not in their Church or you do not follow their rules or doctrines. What do they say they will do to heretics? “The church may by divine right confiscate the property of heretics, imprison their person, and condemn them to flames. In our age, the right to inflict the severest penalties, even death, belongs to the church. There is no graver offense than heresy, therefore it must be rooted out.” — Public Ecclesiastical, Vol. 2, p.142.

It is by no coincidence that the Bible says the law of God is to be a sign upon our hands and foreheads. These words were spoken right after the second reading of the Ten Commandments. Deuteronomy 6:6-8 “These commandments that I give you today are to be upon your hearts. … 8 Tie them as symbols on your Hands and bind them on your Foreheads.”

*****Why is it that more people do not see the obvious here? *****
**Revelation 14:7-15** “Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And there followed another angel, saying, BABYLON is fallen, is fallen, that GREAT CITY, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up forever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Yes, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in your sickle, and reap: for the time is come for you to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.”

**Revelation 15 Commentary:** Here are those that had victory through the final time of persecution under this Apostate Church. This group kept the Commandments of God (Revelation 14:12) and did not receive their mark (vs. 2).

**Revelation 15:1-2** “And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”

**Revelation 16 Commentary:** Here we see God’s judgement upon those that worshipped the image made to the persecuting Apostle Church and received their mark as well as the beginning of judgment upon this persecuting Apostle Church of which more detail is seen in the next chapter, Revelation 17. It should be clear we are still referring to the same persecuting power as in Revelation chapters 13, 14 and 15 now covered. This can be seen by the Mark of the beast issue (vs. 2) and the “great city Babylon” (vs. 19) and her part as mystery Babylon in Revelation 17:5. Remember Revelation Chapter 14:7 which says, “…Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come:…” It must be remembered that Revelation is not a chronological book and that much of what is covered in these chapters is paralleling each other. On understanding this fact, through careful observation, you should easily be able to observe this.
The first kingdom in Daniel 2 is Babylon which Nebuchadnezzar built and was king. From this came Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome. **In the world today you can see the evidence of paganism and traditions from all these first four kingdoms which is why the beast in Revelation 13, is a composite beast made up of all the beasts that represented these first four kingdoms shown by the same individual corresponding beasts found in Daniel 7.** This first beast in Revelation 13 which is the Apostate Church is the result of all the paganism and traditions that dates right back to Babylon. In the Old Testament Babylon was a pagan nation who took God’s people into captivity and defiled the Temple of God. They worshipped idols and their king, and trod the Word of God underfoot. This great city was finally destroyed, just as the prophets predicted. This is going to happen again spiritually.

****You will note from the scriptures below that literal Babylon was totally destroyed and will never be rebuilt again as prophesied by Jeremiah.****

**Jeremiah 51:26** “And they shall not take of you a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but you shall be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.”

**Jeremiah 50:39** “Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.”

****Since literal Babylon is never going to be rebuilt, we therefore know that all the references to Babylon in these chapters of Revelation cannot be referring to a literal Babylon but a symbolic spiritual mystery Babylon. If you look at all the references to Babylon colour coded in brown further above, you will observe that it always refers to this same power that persecuted the saints.****

As this Apostate Church has taken on all the paganism and traits of what came from literal Babylon, God refers to this Apostate Church as Babylon or more precisely spiritual Babylon which is the key component of mystery Babylon (Revelation 17:5). In order to understand this thoroughly, we must first study some Bible history about ancient Israel and literal Babylon. In 605 B.C., “Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon” came “to Jerusalem, and besieged it” Daniel 1:1. Jerusalem was conquered and Judah was taken captive for 70 years Daniel 9:2. After 70 years, an amazing set of circumstances occurred. The Euphrates was dried up, Babylon was conquered from the east and God’s people were delivered. Ancient Babylon sat on the Euphrates which ran through Babylon, entering and exiting through two spiked gates.
whose bars reached down into the riverbed. When these twin gates were shut and all other entrances were closed, Babylon was virtually impregnable. In 538 B.C. when ancient Babylon fell, her king and subjects were drunk with wine, see Daniel 5. So were the guards and they forgot to fully close the double doors. Over 100 years earlier, God had predicted concerning Babylon and the Euphrates, “I will dry up your rivers” Isaiah 44:27. The Lord also spoke about “Cyrus,” the man who conquered Babylon, saying, “I will...open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut” Isaiah 45:1. Moreover God called Cyrus “my shepherd” and “his anointed” Isaiah 44:28; 45:1. Thus Cyrus was a type of Jesus Christ and he came “from the east” Isaiah 46:11.

So we have a literal Babylon that “sitteth upon many waters” (Jeremiah 51:13 “...you that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come...”) or more specifically the river Euphrates and a spiritual Babylon that “sitteth upon many waters” (Revelation 17:1 “...Come hither; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.”) or a symbolic, spiritual river Euphrates (vs. 12). We know this Apostate Church is in Rome and does not literally sit upon any waters, so what is the symbolic spiritual meaning of water here? We find the answer while still on this same topic in the next chapter. Revelation 17:15 “And he saith unto me, The waters which you sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.”

*****Literal Babylon was defeated by Cyrus drying up her literal water (the Euphrates) and spiritual mystery Babylon will be defeated by God drying up her symbolic water (the support of many people).*****

When Heaven’s judgments fall on the swirling waters of Babylon supporting people, reality will be inescapable. They will realize they’ve been misled. Then they will “…hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.” Revelation 17:16. Thus their misplaced support for a false system will vanish. This is how Babylon’s water will dry up, preparing the way for “the kings of the east” (vs. 12). Since the “waters” represent “people” (17:5) and the sixth angels vial of wrath falls on the water, (vs. 12) then this means God’s wrath will finally be poured upon people who steadfastly continued supporting Mystery Babylon who thought to change God’s law and persecuted the saints. For more information on this dreadfully misunderstood topic, see What is the battle of Armageddon.

The false prophet (vs. 13) is apostate Protestantism (those that align with, believe and teach Babylon’s doctrines), which is deluded by Satan (dragon, vs. 13) and cooperates with him. A prophet is one who speaks on behalf of another. This “prophet” speaks on behalf of the first beast (vs. 13) being the Apostate Church, in connection with the healing of its “deadly wound”, to persuade the world to unite in allegiance to it. As these chapters are paralleling each other with different and extra detail, we again see this happens before the second coming of Christ (vs. 15).

*****Thus we see the great Battle of Armageddon is God’s final justice on this persecuting Apostate Church and the second beast of revelation 13 (the false prophet) that set up an image to the Apostate Church and supported her.*****

In Old Testament days, Cyrus came from “the east” to conquer Babylon (Isaiah 44:26-28; 46:11). The word, “east,” means “sun rising,” and the name, “Cyrus,” means, “sun.” Cyrus came not to attack the Jews, but as their Deliverer, and again, 

Cyrus was a type of Jesus Christ, the “Sun of righteousness” Malachi 4:2.
Dictionary Definition of **Sun** הָעַנֹּס shemesh; from an unused root meaning to be brilliant; the sun; by implication, the east; figuratively, a ray, i.e. (arch.) a notched battlement: — + east side(-ward), sun ((rising)), + west(-ward), window.

In Revelation, God’s angels come from the east (Revelation 7:2), and Jesus Himself said, “For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matthew 24:27.

*****Therefore just as Cyrus came from the east to deliver literal Israel from the clutches of literal Babylon, even so will King Jesus descend from the eastern skies with “the armies which were in heaven” (Revelation 19:14) to conquer spiritual Babylon and to deliver the Israel of God at the Battle of Armageddon!*****

Revelation 16:1-21 “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. 3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea. 4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, You are righteous, O Lord, which are, and were, and shall be, because you have judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments. 8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which has power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. 12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. 17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and GREAT BABYLON came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.”

Revelation 17 Commentary: This chapter shows God’s judgment on spiritual Babylon, named here as mystery Babylon, the Mother of Harlots, the Great Whore that sits on
the spiritual river Euphrates (vs. 1) representing “peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.” (vs. 15) Why does God call this Church the Great Whore?

Remember that a woman represents a Church and that this Church has committed fornication with all the kings of the earth. A “Harlot” is a prostitute who sells sexual favours for money. This Apostate Church has “sold herself” for money and influence in the religious world. “Harlot” also very significantly carries with it the idea of being unfaithful to one man. In spiritual terms the Apostate Church is not faithful to the one true God. Just as harlots have many physical partners, spiritual harlots worship many gods. They are unfaithful to the true God worshipping the Trinity (Sun God worship). They are committing spiritual fornication with the kings of the earth in that they have joined themselves together to persecute and even kill the saints and this “Great Harlot” in the book of Revelation is representative of those who claim to be spiritual but refuse to worship the true God in the way that He has commanded and by keeping the Sabbath on the Saturday. Spiritual Babylon is the Mother of all Churches, the universal Roman Catholic Church which all Apostate Christian religions came from hence the phrase “The Mother of Harlots” (vs. 5). This Church is drunk on the blood of the millions of Christian Saints she tortured and murdered though the dark ages. (vs. 6) We again see the same reference to seven heads and ten horns as in Revelation chapters 12 and 13. There should be no doubt that Mystery Babylon comprises this Church and it is the ONLY Church that has changed God’s law and persecuted the Saints for 1260 years as shown in history.

The judgement is for spiritual fornication and because she thought to change God’s law (God’s true day of worship) and committed idolatry and has the blood of millions of Christians the Papacy called heretics on her hands. You will note many of the same identifying marks as the beast described in Revelation 13:1 being Papal Rome. Having seen the criteria now for the antichrist power, this passage should now make perfect sense. Since a woman in Bible Prophecy represents a Church and a beast a kingdom, what we symbolically have below is a woman riding and in control of a beast. This literally would be a Church in control of a kingdom or more specifically, a Church in control of state as was the Roman Catholic Church for 1260 dark years. This is why America had in their constitution that Church should remain separate from state so that such a dreadful thing as those 1260 years of Papal persecution could not happen again, but unfortunately the Bible
tells us it will happen again with the Mark of the Beast issue (Revelation 13:12-18; 14:7-12).

We see in Numbers 15:38-40 that the colour blue represents God’s law, “Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: 39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that you may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that you seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you use to go a whoring: 40 That you may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.”

Note the phrase in verse 39 that says “after which you use to go a whoring” which alludes to their idolatry and false worship which are often in scripture expressed by fornication and whoredom. Don’t miss this next highly significant scripture and the colours that the Priests robes were made from in Old Testament times. Remember the blue represents God’s law.

Note that the Harlot woman riding the beast and the robes warn by Catholic Priests shown in the picture here have the same colours and are very significantly missing the colour BLUE as the Old Testament Priests robes had and not by coincidence as they are one in the same!

Here is a Church in control of state that has forgotten the Commandments of God and any wonder when the dragon (Satan) gave her the power and great authority. As already shown, this revolves around whom we worship and more specifically God’s law which defines what sin is. This is what is important to God; our love, worship and obedience.

*NOTE VERY WELL* Remember that the Papacy is especially famous for changing God’s Sabbath and they say that it is a MARK of their authority that they could do this and have the whole protestant world follow her.

Revelation 17:1-18 “And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed...
fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her
fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit
upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and
precious stones and pearly, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and
filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF
THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the
blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And
the angel said unto me, Wherefore did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman,
and of the beast that carrieth her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. … 15 And he
saith unto me, The waters which you sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and
multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which you sawest upon the beast,
these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and
burn her with fire. 17 For God has put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give
their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman
which you sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

Revelation 18 Commentary: Here it is announced that this Apostate Church spiritual
Mystery Babylon has fallen (vs. 2). In the Old Testament we see the parallel of literal
Babylon falling. Note also the parallel of being drunk with her wine as found in chapters 14,
17 and 18. Jeremiah 51:6-8 says, “Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man
his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORD’S vengeance; he will
render unto her a recompense. 7 Babylon has been a golden cup in the LORD’S hand that
made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are
mad. 8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so
be she may be healed.”

I would like to emphasise again that the Roman Catholic Church and all Churches that came
from her have millions of wonderful Christians who have no knowledge or part in her crimes.
This is proven by the fact we find a call that goes out for all God’s true people to come out of
her so that they do not partake of her plagues (vs. 4). What the scripture refers to in these
chapters of Revelation are not all the wonderful Christians that have been in this Church, but
the Papal system itself, so no offence is intended in any way towards people that belong to
this Church or have ever been part of this Apostate Church or her Daughters.

Revelation 18:1-24 “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven,
having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with
a strong voice, saying, BABYLON THE GREAT is fallen, is fallen, and is become the
habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful
bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of
the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich
through the abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying,
Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of
her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God has remembered her
iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to
her works: in the cup which she has filled fill to her double. 7 How much she has glorified
herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart,
I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come
in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for
strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed
fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that GREAT CITY BABYLON, that mighty city! for in one hour is your judgment come. . . . 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that GREAT CITY BABYLON be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. . . . 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.”

Revelation 19 Commentary: God’s judgment is now finished against this persecuting Apostate Church called the “great whore” (vs. 2) as identified in Revelation 17:1 and has avenged all the blood of the saints they shed through the 1260 dark years and future. See commentary notes on Revelation 16 for information on the beast and the false prophet.

Revelation 19:1-20 “And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he has judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. . . . 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife has made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. . . . 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”

The Daughters of Babylon

Revelation 17 reveals that Babylon has 'daughters' who will also share in her many sins and plagues. But who are the daughters of Babylon? These are the fallen Protestant churches. How are they 'fallen'? They are fallen for the following reasons:

(Roman Catholic Doctrines)

They believe in the Roman Catholic Sun God doctrine of ‘The Trinity’
They have held on to the false 'sabbath' of Papal Rome (Sunday).
They have embraced spiritualism through the false teaching of the 'immortal soul'.
They proclaim the devilish teaching that the lost will burn for all eternity!
They proclaim the damnable teaching that we cannot keep God's commandments.
Their churches have become entertainment centres, rather than holy places of worship.
By acceptance of the above Roman Catholic Doctrines and irreverence towards our Holy God they are now uniting with Babylon the Mother in this ecumenical movement!
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

*****These churches are fallen along with Babylon and anyone who remains in these fallen churches will also be guilty of her sins, will receive of her plagues and be forever lost. Please heed the warning and seek the truth of God's Word.*****

666 Number of the Beast

What about the number of the beast 666? Many people think that the mark of the beast is simply the number 666. Some people won't go anywhere near or touch anything with the numbers 666 on them. Like a barcode, or date, or telephone number, or licence plate. And yet Revelation is very clear in stating that the mark of the beast is NOT 666. The number 666 is the number of the beast, not the mark of the beast.

Revelation 13:17-18 'And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, OR the name of the beast, OR the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.'

So as we can see, the number of the beast 666 is not the actual mark of the beast. It is the number of a man within this beast kingdom. This number has been given to us in the Word of God in order for us to further identify the beast system, and the leader of that beast system. It is also interesting that it states people will either get the mark of the beast OR the name of the beast OR the number of his name. This would suggest that ANY affiliation with the beast (Papal Church of Rome) or the image of the beast would be deemed as going against God. And Revelation 14:11 confirms this by pronouncing judgment upon those who "worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name." We can also see from Revelation 13:17-18 above that the number 666 is NOT just three digits that could appear on a barcode or tattoo or whatever. These Bible verses tell us that 666 is an actual number that needs to be calculated. So it isn't just three digits. It is a real number that needs to be added up, and we need "wisdom" in order to arrive at the number.

Does this number match the Roman Catholic Church? Yes! The Popes of the Roman Catholic Church have previously been given the title "VICARIUS FILII DEI", which means "Vicar of the Son of God". Take a look at the follow quote from a Catholic Answers Website in 2011:

"Question: Vicarius Filii Dei? What does this mean? Is it a phrase referring to the pope or priest? I have heard that it is inscribed on the pope's hat, or something. Just curious to know what is it."

Answer: (From father Reginald Martin) "Vicarius Filii Dei means Vicar [or representative] of the Son of God, a term scholars believe first appears in a document known as the Donation of Constantine, dated to the eight or ninth century. This is an apt description of the Pope, who is frequently referred to as the Vicar of Christ, and, at present, probably
only the most bitterly anti-Catholic individuals would take offense at the title." (Our Sunday Visitor, The Catholic Answer, 24th Nov. 2011 - http://www.osv.com/TCANav/TCAQuestionoftheDay/Nov21252011/tabid/8480/Default.aspx)

Now if you convert the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" into Roman numerals, and add them up, you will come to 666. This is the number of the beast and more specifically, the number of A MAN!

What is the Mark of the Beast?

The mark of the beast is probably one of few Bible topics that the whole world knows about, and yet there are so few people who actually know the truth about what the mark of the beast actually is. Some believe it's the number 666. Some believe it's a tattoo. With the majority believing it's some kind of physical mark like a microchip. And why do the majority believe it's a physical mark? Because the word "mark" in Revelation 13 actually means a mark! But this is flawed logic.

So let's look at this logic for a brief moment to show how it is flawed. In Revelation 13 it also mentions two beasts that cause the world to worship them. Now if you look at the original meaning of these beasts, you will see that they are actual beasts. Also, in Revelation 17 we find a harlot woman riding a beast, and if you take a look at the original meaning, again you will see that it is an actual woman riding a wild beast. So can we now expect to see wild beasts roaming the earth causing the world to worship them? And can we expect to see a prostitute woman riding a wild beast too, seducing the "kings of the earth" into giving her their support? Well, if this was a Hollywood film, then maybe, but this is real life and we know this isn't going to be the case.

The thing is, the book of Revelation is full of symbolic language, and we cannot just accept the literal meaning of all the words found in that book. This also applies to the mark of the beast. Just because the word mark means a literal mark, doesn't mean the mark in real life will be a literal physical mark. So instead of just guessing what the mark of the beast is, we must use the Bible to interpret itself and let it explain what the mark is.

One of the most severe warnings found in the Bible is sandwiched between the two following verses that describe those who do not get the mark of the beast which is Satan's counterfeit for the Seal of God being God's mark. So many people have missed a very crucial point in that those who do not get the mark worship God only and very significantly keep all Ten Commandments while enduring tribulation by having the faith of Jesus. Note that verse seven references the second and primarily the fourth Commandment which is to do with who we do and do not worship.
Revelation 14:7 “Saying with a loud voice, **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.**” (Greek Lexicons state this verse is a reference to the fourth Commandment), “...for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea...”

Revelation 14:12 “Here is the patience [endurance] of the saints: **here are they that keep the Commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**” Parenthesis added

The word patience in Revelation 14:12 above more accurately translates to endurance according to Greek dictionaries and means those who endure tribulation because they do not accept the mark of the beast. We also know this from the phrase “**Here is the patience and the faith of the saints**” in Revelation 13:10, which refers to the Christian saints that endured persecution through the dark ages. So understanding Revelation 13:10 also reveals that Revelation 14:12 is referring to those who are going through tribulation, and so are in opposition to the beast, and hence are those who do not get the mark of the beast. The rest of the verse tells us why and how they manage to endure while doing this. This group that does not get the mark “**are they that keep the Commandments of God**” and manage to endure tribulation while doing so because they have “**the faith of Jesus.**”

A beast in the Bible represents a kingdom. (Daniel 7:17; 7:23) So who is this antichrist power and what do they say their mark is? **This issue has to be a free will decision as God gives us free will.** But what if the beast's mark was some kind of computer microchip or some other form of technology? It would not be possible to stop this from being forced upon us against our will. Would God pronounce the severest punishment found in the Bible for this? Why would He? That makes no sense no matter how you contemplate it. You will see later from scripture why technology is impossible anyway. So what does the Bible reveal as almost the only reason you find God punishing His children for in the Old Testament and something that cannot be forced upon anyone even if it means being threatened with death? Our loving obedience!

*****Like any good Father, God punished His children for their sin which is transgression of the law, (1 John 3:4) The entire Biblical picture is the plan of salvation because we transgressed God's Ten Commandment law and why Jesus had to die on the cross for us. God cannot tolerate sin and disobedience! So what do we find from Genesis to Revelation that has always been really important to God and why He gave His only Son?*****

1 John 5:3 “**For this is the love of God, that we keep his Commandments: and his Commandments are not grievous.**”

Ecclesiastes 12:13-14 “**Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his Commandments: for this is the whole duty of man, For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.”**

**It is also very importantly about who we give our allegiance to.** Do we worship according to the beast power that Satan gave “**his power and his seat and great authority**” (Revelation 13:2), or do we Worship according to how God instructs us? If we worshipped according to the power that Satan gave authority to instead of following God's Ten Commandments, and once the truth was fully known, would this incur the full wrath of God?
This would indeed be in total rebellion to God and His law as one would effectively be giving their allegiance to the devil himself being the supporting agent.

So if the love of God is for us to obey His Ten Commandments and the mark of the beast goes upon your hand or forehead, i.e. between your eyes, what is this mark? Could it possibly symbolize something as is so often the case in the Bible and especially in Revelation?

You will note in the following verses that the Ten Commandments are being referenced and that this immediately follows the second reading of the Ten Commandments as that is what is being referred to.

Deuteronomy 6:5-8 “You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. 6 These words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart. 7 You shall teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way and when you lie down and when you rise up. 8 You shall bind them as a SIGN on your HAND and they shall be as frontals on your FOREHEAD.”

Note: The King James Version says “they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes” which simply means your forehead. The NIV, NASB, MSG, NIRV, NLT, NLV and many other Bibles translate “frontlets between thine eyes” correctly to “on your foreheads.” So God said the Ten Commandments were to be a sign upon our hands and foreheads. Where does the mark of the beast go? What about the Seal of God? What is the symbolism behind your hands and forehead? And what is behind your forehead? Here is another verse that sheds some light on this question.

Deuteronomy 11:18 NIV “Fix these words of mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your HANDS and bind them on your FOREHEADS.”

*****Where does God now write His Ten Commandment law with the New Covenant which we are under and why?*****

Hebrews 10:16 “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;”

Behind your FOREHEAD is the part of your MIND that makes free will decisions and the Bible shows many times that HANDS symbolically represents your actions.

If you choose to follow the beast and worship according to their rules and traditions and against the law of God, then you symbolically receive their mark in your forehead representing your mind as it was a free will choice. If you buckle under the pressure of...
tribulation and due to not being able to buy or sell, then you symbolically receive their mark in your hand representing your actions.

So does the antichrist power enforcing the mark have anything to do with God's laws? **Very much so and we know this for a fact through Bible prophecy and history.** There can be no doubt that Revelation 14:12 states that those who keep the Ten Commandments are those who **DO NOT** get the mark of the beast. This is not speculation. After the mind set you probably now have from all the speculation that has been fed to you regarding this mark, this no doubt on the surface sounds understandably strange. But on close examination and careful consideration you will find it is not. The following verse from Daniel is referring to the fourth beast that has the eyes of a man at its head that persecutes Christians through the dark ages for 1260 years.

Daniel 7:25 “And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to **CHANGE TIMES and LAWS:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”

So what is the mark of the beast? Let us first confirm that we firmly believe the beast mark **cannot** be just a physical mark like a microchip or tattoo or ID card. Why? There are a couple of big problems with this belief. First, in Revelation 13:14 it says that "**deception**" is involved in this issue.

Revelation 13:14 ...'And **deceived** them that dwell on the earth by the mean of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast.'

Now where is the deception in **forcing** people to take a physical mark like a microchip? Satan is the arch deceiver and he is not just going to force people to take a physical mark. There is no deception in that whatsoever. And that is not how Satan works. The next problem with this belief of the mark of the beast being something like a microchip is the fact that any government could **force** a microchip or ID card or tattoo upon us. **And we cannot be lost for something that is forced upon us.** Now don't get me wrong. I do believe some kind of technology like a bank card or ID card will be used in association with the mark of the beast to stop those who refuse the mark from buying and selling. **But in of itself, technology or any physical mark cannot be the mark of the beast. So what is the mark?** Revelation 14 gives us a clue.

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.'

Now right before this verse, the third angel explains that those who do take the mark of the beast will receive the full wrath of God. Which means the verse above is telling us about those who don't take the mark. And what are they doing? They are **keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ.** So the mark of the beast is in some way connected to the commandments of God. Which makes sense, as this issue is all to do with worship and obedience. Look at what it also says in Revelation 14.

Revelation 14:9 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice. If any man **WORSHIP** the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in in hand ....'
obeying God. But God's end time saints will be faithful to Christ Jesus and will know the
truth, and will continue to obey God and keep His commandments.

What was it that the deceivers used to get Daniel thrown into the Lions den? ... Daniel 6:5
... 'Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it
against him concerning the law of his God' ... Knowing that Daniel would be faithful to the
law of God, these deceivers caused the king to institute a secular law which would go against
one of God's commandments. In the same way, the beast kingdom will institute a law (mark
of the beast) which will be in opposition to the commandments of God, and will be used to
condemn God's people in the end.

*****So can we pinpoint exactly what the mark of the beast is? Yes. But first we had to
find out who the beast of Revelation 13 is, to know what it's mark is. If you still do not
know who the beast is, then please go back over the message above to find out.*****

From the resources above, you will find out that the sea beast of Revelation 13 is the
Papal Church of Rome. Which means the mark of the beast is in fact that mark of the
Roman Catholic Church. So has the Roman Catholic Church done anything in connection
with the commandments of God that could be regarded as her "mark"? Yes, and this was
prophesied to happen in the book of Daniel with the little horn power which again is the
Papal Church of Rome.

Daniel 7:25 ...'And he [the little horn] shall speak great words against the Most High, and
shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws.'

*****So the Roman Catholic Church would think to change "time" and the law of God. Did
they ever do this? That is a BIG resounding Yes. If you take a look at the Roman Catholic
Ten Commandments, you will see that they have made changes to the commandments of God
(think to change law). And the Roman Catholic Church boast that it is they who changed
the weekly sabbath day from the 7th day to the 1st (think to change time), of which
there is no Biblical authority for any such change.*****

Take a look at the following quotes with regards to this sabbath "change".

"By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of ... Because
by keeping Sunday they acknowledge the church's [Roman Catholic] power to ordain feasts,
and to command them under sin." (Abridgement of Christian Doctrine, page 58)

"Of course the change (from Sabbath to Sunday) was her act .... and the act is a MARK of
her ecclesiastical power and authority in religious matters." (signed by H.F.Thomas,
Chancellor for Cardinal Gibbons, in a letter dated Nov. 11, 1895)

"The church is above the Bible, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that
fact." (Catholic record of London, Ontario, Sept. 1, 1923)

"Not the Creator of Universe, in Genesis 2:1-3, but the Catholic Church can claim the honor
of having granted man a pause to his work every seven days." (S. C. Mosna, Storia della
Domenica, 1969, pp. 366-367)

"Is not yet too late for Protestants to redeem themselves. Will they do it? ... will they indeed
take the written word only, the Scripture alone, as their sole authority and their sole
standard? Or will they still hold the indefensible, self contradictory, and suicidal doctrine
and practice of following the authority of the Catholic Church and wear the SIGN [MARK]
of her authority? Will they keep the Sabbath of the Lord, the seventh day, according to Scripture? Or will they keep the Sunday according to the tradition of the Catholic church." (Ibid, page 31)

What is the Battle of Armageddon?

Many people have strayed from the Bible truth when it comes to finding out what the battle of Armageddon is and where it will take place. Many believe the battle of Armageddon is going to be a physical war between Israel and some other nation, maybe Russia, Syria or Iran. And then you have the other group of people who are deceived by the Hollywood movies that portray Armageddon as some natural disaster, like an asteroid hitting earth or some other extreme natural event. So what is the battle of Armageddon going to be?

The truth is, neither of the above are right. We learned from the study regarding Israel in the End Times, that the literal nation of Israel is not going to be the main focus of end times Bible prophecy. And Armageddon being some extreme natural disaster is just not Biblical whatsoever!

Revelation 16:12-21 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.'

We know there isn't a literal place in the world today called "Armageddon". So what does the word mean? Well, Strong's translates it as "The Hill or city of Megiddo - In Rev. 16:16 the scene of the struggle of good and evil."
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

... Now remember what it says in Ephesians about what we are battling against? ...

Ephesians 6:12 ... 'For we wrestle NOT against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.'

As a Christian, our life becomes a spirit filled life, which means our battles then become spiritual battles, as our enemy, Satan, is a spirit being. So why would the Bible say that we battle NOT against physical forces, but against spiritual ones, and then say in Revelation that the final battle for us will be a physical one? It doesn't make sense, and we know that God is not the author of confusion. Satan knows he has a short time left, so he is mustering all his spiritual forces (remember, he has millions of fallen angels on his side) which will climax with this great battle of Armageddon. The battle of Armageddon will be Satan's final attack upon the people of God ALL AROUND THE WORLD. Remember that point. It isn't going to be focused just in the middle east, it will be a worldwide battle.

When did Jesus ever say His people would be involved and fight in a physical war?

Something that many Christians do is that they mistakenly take certain words in Bible prophecy and apply them literally. Like the mark of the beast. Many think that this is going to be a physical, literal mark on our hand or forehead. They say the word means a mark, so it must be a physical mark. And yet the word beast in Revelation 13 means a beast. So are we now to believe that we will have literal beasts causing the world to worship them?

No! We are to apply them in a spiritual sense, not a physical, because there are many things in Revelation that are symbolic, not literal.

So if we look at the root meaning of Armageddon, we will see what this actually means. The Hebrew term 'har - megiddon' means 'a mountain of crowds or congregation'. Now there is another mount in the Bible, mount Zion, the place where God dwells:

Psalm 48:2 ...'Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.'

Psalm 9:11 ...'Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion.'

Now the prophet Joel also mentions mount Zion as being the place where God's people are gathered.

Joel 2:15,16,23,32 ...'Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.'

Did you see what Joel said? ... "whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered" ... Now that the literal nation of Israel is no longer God's chosen special people, the term 'Zion' is applied to Christians. Zion is no longer applied to a physical location on earth, like Jerusalem, or the temple. It is now applied spiritually to God's people. And who are they? ... Galatians 3:28 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor
free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all ONE in Christ Jesus. ' ... Which is why Joel says 'Whoever' calls on the Lord will be delivered. The New Testament says clearly that WE (Christians) are now the temple of God. The physical temple of Jerusalem AND the city was destroyed in AD70 because the Jews rejected Christ Jesus and were no longer His special people. Therefore, the place of Jerusalem in Israel lost it's significance also. So applying the prophecy of Joel above in a spiritual way, we learn that God's people who are scattered all around the world are "GATHERED" and are in HIS PRESENCE to receive HIS PROTECTION.

Jesus said ... "the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father ... But the hour cometh, and now is, when the TRUE worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth."

Do you see the significance of this? Jesus knew that the Jews would reject the gospel message, and He knew that the literal city of Jerusalem in the nation of Israel would no longer hold any special significance with God. Instead, the TRUE people of God would be worshipping God in spirit and truth ALL OVER THE WORLD.

Now God is not the only one who is gathering a people around the world. As we read in Revelation 16 above, Satan is also gathering his people for the last great battle (the battle of Armageddon) between good and evil. Satan gathers the wicked to fight against God's people scattered around the earth. Did you see that it says "unchlean spirits like frogs" come out of the mouths of the dragon, beast and false prophet? What do frogs use to catch their pray? THEIR TONGUES! So the unclean spirits like frogs out of the mouths of the dragon, beast and false prophet, are false apostate doctrines. Please note, the dragon is satan (see Revelation 12:3,4,9), the beast is the Papal Church of Rome, and the false prophet is protestant America, which we learned from the Bible study to do with America in prophecy.

Now have a good think about this point: Is satan going to gather all the wicked of the world and God gather all the saints of the world to a relatively small mount in Israel for a physical fight? We are talking of billions of people. THIS JUST ISN'T POSSIBLE. No, the battle of Armageddon is one that is fought throughout the whole earth, not just in the nation of Israel.

But what about the drying up of the great river Euphrates mentioned in Revelation 16:12? Well, in the Old Testament, we have an actual account of God using Cyrus to divert the Euphrates river in order to capture literal Babylon, to end the 70 years bondage of God's people. And notice how God describes Cyrus ... Isaiah 45:1 ... 'Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus.' ... Isaiah 41:2 ... 'Who raised up the righteous man from the east.' ... God calls Cyrus His "anointed one" and "rightoues one" from the East.

*****This is to be applied in a spiritual way to the end times and the battle of Armageddon.*****

Revelation tells us of another Babylon who captures God's people and oppresses them. But this is spiritual Babylon, an apostate religion that deceives the world into bowing down to her (The Roman Catholic Church). Throughout the dark ages, this Babylon captured, tortured and murdered tens of millions of Christians who would not bow down to her. But in the last days, God will cause her surrounding waters (the river Euphrates) to be dried up to deliver His people.

But remember, the Old Testament account was a physical, local account of Babylon that happened, whereas this account in Revelation has a spiritual, worldwide application.
Water in bible prophecy represents peoples and nations. Revelation 17:15...'And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.'... The "whore" is spiritual Babylon (Roman Catholic Church) and the waters represent the people and nations that support her.

Whereas the literal water surrounding Babylon (Euphrates) was just that, literal water, that had to be dried up or diverted, the water surrounding Babylon the Great in Revelation is symbolic and represents people. So how are these people (those who support and protect Babylon) going to be "dried up"? Revelation 17:16...'And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.'... The world kingdoms and people who once supported and protected Babylon will turn on her. Why? Because the seven last plagues will start falling on them and they will realize that they were deceived by her (Roman Catholic Church) and will turn on her and destroy her. When the sixth plague falls (Rev. 16:12), the people will then realize that they have been tricked by Babylon and thus the "water" (people), the surrounding protection that Babylon once had will dry up to her destruction. This then prepares the way for the Kings of the East (Rev. 16:12).

Now remember we learned that Cyrus in the Old Testament who diverted the river Euphrates to capture Babylon, was called the 'anointed one' and 'righteous one' from the east? The spiritual application of this points to Christ Jesus at His second coming with all His angels.

Take a look at the following verses:

Revelation 7:2...'And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God.'

Matthew 2:2...'Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.'

Matthew 24:27...'For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

Revelation 17:14...'These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.'

Revelation 19:16...'And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.'

Matthew 25:31...'When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.'

So who are the "kings of the East" that Revelation 16:12 describes? They are Christ Jesus, the KING OF KINGS and all His holy angels at the second coming. It's sad that so many Christians have their eyes fixed on the Middle East, the literal nation of Israel, where the hate filled sons of Abraham (in the flesh) destroy each other with American and Russian weapons. The Jews of the flesh are no longer God's chosen special people, please understand that vital point. Study the 70 weeks of Daniel talked about previously a few times to grasp this important issue, which will open up your understanding of the role of Israel in the end times.
What is the battle of Armageddon? It will be a worldwide spiritual war between those who support Babylon (Her evil doctrines) and those who follow Christ Jesus His Commandments and His true Word.

Which is described in Revelation 13 ...

"And he gave power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads." (Rev. 13:15-16)

So yes, there will be physical aspects of the battle of Armageddon, like the saints being captured and killed for not taking the mark of the beast. But ultimately, it is a spiritual battle that we are fighting against, not flesh and blood. So please take your eyes off the nation of Israel, as the battle of Armageddon is not going to be fought solely in the Middle East. It will be fought all around the world. Instead, fix your eyes on the eastern skies, where our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will return with the armies of Heaven to deliver us.

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE "RAPTURE"

Let me give you Bible PROOF right from the start why the rapture teaching HAS to be a false teaching. We are going to use a lesson from Jesus Christ Himself to show you why the rapture theory has to be a false one.

In Matthew 13, Jesus tells the disciples a couple of parables. One of them being the wheat and the tares. Now have a real good think about the following verses:

Matthew 13:24-30 ...'Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together FIRST the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.'

When we come across such clear Bible verses as these, we should not need to debate the issue, because God has left no doubt what the truth is.

These verses alone show the rapture theory to be false. Notice that Jesus says to leave the wheat (children of God) and the tares (the wicked) TOGETHER UNTIL THE HARVEST. But the harvest IS the "rapture" you may say? Well, if the rapture is the harvest, then this world must continue after the harvest right? Because that is what the rapture theory teaches, that the world continues for at least another 7 years AFTER the church has been taken. Look at the following scripture:
Matthew 13:38-40 ...'The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one: The enemy that sowed them is the devil; THE HARVEST IS THE END OF THE WORLD: and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.'

So we have a number of very clear points here. The church (wheat) and the wicked (tares) are NOT separated until the harvest. The harvest happens at the end of the world when Jesus comes at the second coming with His angels. The angels gather the wicked FIRST.

Those who believe the rapture teaching are waiting for Jesus to RESCUE them away from this world FIRST, before the end. And yet the above scripture clearly shows that the church will continue to stay on this earth until the end. And the lost will be gathered first, not the church.

*****Proof for those that want and can see the TRUTH that the rapture teaching is false and that there is no separation until the end of the world.*****

Where Did the Rapture Teaching Come From?

During the great Protestant reformation, the reformers believed and taught the "historical" interpretation of the Bible and prophecy, especially concerning the antichrist. They clearly saw from the Bible and history that the antichrist was a religious system of apostasy and great persecution, rather than a future single individual. And from the evidence, it was clear that this antichrist system was none other than the Papal Church of Rome (Roman Catholic Church).

This brought about the counter reformation from Rome and a new society was established in the mid 1500's called the Society of Jesus (Order of the Jesuits), led by Ignatius Loyola. Through this Jesuit order, new interpretations of Bible prophecy were
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

introduced, placing the emphasis on futurism, rather than the accepted historical interpretation. And of course with these new teachings of futurism, the Papal church was able to divert the minds of the people away from the Roman Catholic Church being the true antichrist, to a future individual who would arise AFTER the church was "raptured" away.

They achieved this by changing the true historical teaching of the 1260 year prophecy of Daniel and Revelation where the saints were persecuted by the antichrist power (fulfilled between 538AD - 1798AD, and known as the Dark Ages where the Papal Church persecuted God's people who read the Bible for themselves) to a literal 1260 days (3 1/2 years) and placed that time period in the future. They also changed the 70 week prophecy of Daniel, by taking the last 7 years and placing them, again, in the future and saying that the church would be "raptured" away before this 7 year period of tribulation, during which time the antichrist would rise. Even though there is no Biblical support whatsoever for taking the last 7 years of the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel and placing them into the end times.

*****The main aim of these new false interpretations was to divert people away from the truth that the Roman Catholic Church is the antichrist system that the Bible speaks of. And they were successful, as these false Jesuit teachings dominate in the mainstream Protestant churches today.*****

Is Rapture in the Bible?

Let's take a look at the very name "rapture". You will not find this word anywhere in the Bible. Not only is the word rapture not in the Bible, most Christians who believe in this teaching can't even agree as to whether they will be taken before, during, or after the seven year tribulation. There is just utter confusion on this, when there shouldn't be, as God's Word is very clear on it. It's a false teaching and in this study we will show you why.

To say that Christ will rapture away the church goes against the very teaching of the end times taught in the New Testament. And as we take a look through some Bible verses, you will see that the second coming, the resurrection, the harvest and the end of the world happen during the ONE SAME EVENT. There is no mention at all of any sudden taking away of the church before the end of the world.

The word 'rapture' is based on the words 'caught up' in the Bible verses following in Thessalonians:

1 Thessalonians 4:15-17 ... 'For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'

Now if we study the above verses IN CONTEXT, we will see another description of the second coming in Chapter 5 vs 2 ... "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night." ... This thief in the night description is also used by the rapture supporters. But if we take a look at another Bible passage that talks about Jesus coming like a thief in the night, we can gain a TRUE understanding of it:
2 Peter 3:10 ...'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.'

Wow! Bible proof once more that the rapture teaching with a following 7 year tribulation period is a false teaching! Look at what it says. Yes, the Lord WILL come like a thief in the night, but what happens AT THE SAME TIME? "the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.". No rapture and certainly no life continues AFTER Jesus returns like a thief, because it's the end of the world!

So what is the Bible getting at when it tells us that Jesus will return like a thief? Again we need to study IN CONTEXT, rather than take a verse here and there. Look again at 1 Thessalonians 5:2-4:

1 Thessalonians 5:2-4 ...'For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.'

So what happens during the coming of Jesus as a thief? SUDDEN DESTRUCTION! And what does the above verses confirm concerning the church? THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL NOT BE AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT to the church, because we will have been watching and waiting for Him. So to apply the thief in the night verses to the church being raptured away is wrong. But the following verses confirm who Jesus comes as a thief for:

John 10:10 ...'The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.'

Matthew 24:43 ...'But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.'

Revelation 3:3 ...'Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt NOT watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.'

Revelation 16:15 ...'Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.'

*****Do you see a clear theme here? Friends, you have the amazing Bible truth right there! Jesus is NOT coming as a thief for the church. He is coming as a thief for the lost! For those who will not be expecting Him to return. Think about it. Would we WANT to see a thief? No. So who is it that wouldn't want to see Jesus "as a thief"? The lost! And when He does come as a thief, He will destroy the wicked and the earth will come to an END, which 2 Peter 3:10 confirms.*****

Parousia and Apokolupsis

Those who believe in a rapture say that the Greek word "parousia" refers to the secret coming of Jesus with the rapturing of the church and that the Greek word "apokolupsis" refers to the visible glorious coming of Jesus in power seven years later. So they believe from these Greek
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

words that Christ will return in two phases, separated by the 7 year tribulation. The problem is, we have already PROVEN from the Bible that there is no separation between the church and the wicked until the END OF THE WORLD. The rapture supporters also teach that in the middle of this seven year period, the antichrist will reign. This is nothing but Jesuit false doctrine to take people's eyes off the Roman Catholic Church being the true Bible antichrist. But let's take a quick look at "parousia" and "apokalupsis", and what we will show you is that BOTH are used to describe the SAME second coming.

Paul uses the word "parousia" in the well known so called "rapture chapter" of 1 Thessalonians 4, which we have discussed above, when speaking of the coming of Christ and our gathering together unto Him. But Paul then shows that this "parousia" will destroy the man of sin; the Antichrist ... "whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness of his coming [parousia]." 2 Thessalonians 2:8. So we have a problem. Paul is saying that it is DURING the "parousia" of Christ that the man of sin will be destroyed. And yet those who hold to the rapture teaching say that the man of sin will reign AFTER the "parousia". And will not be destroyed until the physical "apokalupsis" coming of Christ.

"Apokalupsis" [revelation] is also used in a way that indicates it is NOT a separate coming from the time the believers are gathered up. Peter said in 1 Peter 1:13 ..."be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation [apokalupsis] of Jesus Christ;" Now why would Christians be exhorted to continue hoping to the end of the world for the grace brought through the revelation of Jesus Christ if their real hope was a rapture seven years before the revelation? Do you see the problems with this teaching? I hope so. These following verses which give Matthew and Luke's account of the same event prove that the words "parousia" and "apokalupsis" do refer to the SAME ONE COMING OF CHRIST.

In Matthew 24:37 it says ..."But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming [parousia] of the Son of man be." ... And the same account in Luke 17:26, 30 says ... "As it was in the days of Noah ... Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed [apokalupsis]."

This is how we are to find out the TRUTH. We need to compare scripture with scripture which is true exegesis. Rapture teaching is clearly eisegesis. By using eisegesis a person can twist scripture to say whatever they want it to say.

*****So why are the two Greek words used? It's quite simple. Parousia means "presence", a VISIBLE return. And Apokalupsis means "to reveal", a REVEALING OF THE TRUTH. So to turn these two words into two separate comings make no sense whatsoever. They both describe the ONE event, the physical, visible, loud, fiery second coming of Christ, in which the truth will be REVEALED!! *****

Left Behind

Another popular false teaching which is taught alongside and is used to support the rapture teaching is the left behind doctrine. This has become so popular that
NOVELS have been written about it, selling multiple millions of copies. And yet, along with the rapture teaching, it can EASILY be proven false from the simple Word of our Awesome Creator and Saviour. So let us do that straight away.

Luke 17:36-37 ...'Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.'

So those who support the rapture teaching believe that the one taken is the one raptured to heaven, as you can gather from the picture, and the one left behind is the one that goes through the 7 year tribulation after the church is raptured. Some even believing that the one left behind gets a second chance at salvation, which is a VERY dangerous teaching.

Now if you read Luke 17 in context, you will see that Jesus is describing His physical, visible second coming. And during this event He says that between two people in the field, one will be taken and one will be left. Now remember what we discussed at the very beginning of this page? We proved that it is only at the end of the world that this separation takes place. So from that we know, this event in Luke is the ONE coming of Christ which marks the end of the world. Now notice what else it says in Luke 17 above:

"WHERE LORD?"

The disciples ask "where Lord". Why are thy asking this? Do they need to know where the one left in the field is? No. They want to know where the one TAKEN has gone. And look at Jesus' response ... "Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together." ... Now the word eagles in the original language can also mean VULTURES. And where do vultures gather? Where there is a DEAD BODY!

Job 39:27-30 ...'Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off. Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.'

You see, the one taken is the lost and will be destroyed, and the one left behind will be saved, just like Noah was the one left behind and saved, while the wicked were TAKEN by the flood and destroyed. And contrary to belief, Lot was the one left behind and saved and the wicked in Sodom were "taken" and destroyed.

And we know this also because Jesus said that the angels will gather the wicked FIRST to be destroyed (Matthew 13:30)

The whole message of what Jesus was giving was for us to be watching and waiting for His return. His ONE AND ONLY return, so that we will not be "taken" by surprise and His second coming ends up being "like a thief" to us. And what does this false Jesuit teaching of the rapture and the left behind teaching do? It causes believers to "relax", thinking that they will not go through the tribulation that is to come and maybe even get a second chance after the church is so called "raptured". This is a teaching from the enemy friends and goes against the very teaching of Jesus that we need to be PREPARED, READY, WATCHING, WAITING for His return!

Luke 13:25 ...'When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.'
The End of the World

Matthew 28:20 ... 'Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.'

Interesting statement don't you think? Why would Jesus promise us that He would be with us until the end of the world, if He was going to rapture away His people BEFORE the end of the world?

John 6:40 ... 'And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.'

John 6:44 ... 'No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.'

John 11:24 ... 'Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.'

John 12:48 ... 'He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.'

The separation takes place at the end of the world, NOT before. We are resurrected on the last day, NOT before. We receive our judgment and reward on the last day, NOT before. Friends, this is the BIBLE TRUTH. Please heed the Word of the LORD, not the teachings of man!

For more about the false teachings of Jesuit "futurism", see this website.

BIBLE TRUTH ABOUT THE TRIBULATION

*****One of the problems with the rapture theory, is that those who hold on to this false teaching, believe that they will be 'raptured' away before the great tribulation. They believe that God does not want them to go through the tribulation, so they are waiting for God to take them away before it starts. Are they holding on to a false hope? I believe they are and they are in danger of not being prepared for what is to come. We have seen that this doctrine is false and not Biblical, and I believe that the Bible is very clear on the issue of the great tribulation too, in that we WILL go through it. Let’s find out the Bible truth about the tribulation.*****

Deuteronomy 4:29-31 ... 'But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, EVEN IN THE LATTER DAYS, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice: (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.'

Notice that the above Bible verse says WHEN we are in tribulation, which confirms it WILL happen for God's people, EVEN IN THE LATTER DAYS.

Let's take a quick walk through history. What did God do with Israel when the plagues came on Egypt? Did He take them away from it? No, He protected them THROUGH it. Did God take the three youths away from the fiery furnace in Daniel, or protect them IN it? Did God
take Daniel away from the lions den, or protect him IN it? They all went THROUGH tribulation for their faith.

Now think about this. What about the disciples in the New Testament. They went through great tribulation for Jesus and most of them were killed for their faith. And what about all those Christians who were tortured and killed at the hands of the Roman Church during the dark ages.

*****Why would God let all previous Christians go through great tribulation and be killed, and yet take the end time Christians away from it? It makes no sense. Tribulation has a purpose. It comes to our lives as a refining fire to test and refine our faith and weed out the chaff.*****

Matthew 13:20-21 ...'But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for WHEN tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.'

Again the word WHEN is used in conjunction with tribulation. And Jesus confirms that we need to have a strong deep rooted faith in order to get through any trials, otherwise we will just fall away. Which is why knowing the truth of this teaching is vital.

Matthew 24:21-22 ...'For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.'

Can you see the clear meaning of the above verse from Jesus? Why would Jesus say "for the elect's sake those days will be shortened", if the elect were to be raptured away before it starts? He is confirming that the elect WILL go through the tribulation, and that those days will be shortened because if they were allowed to continue, then no one would be left to save.

The above verse from Matthew 24 also applies to the period during the reign of the Roman Catholic Church between 538AD - 1798, known as the "dark ages". During that time millions and millions of Christians were slaughtered by the Roman Church. Now, did God take them away from this great tribulation? No, He was with them THROUGH it. Most of them were murdered by the Roman Church because of their true faith in Jesus. So what makes you think that God is going to take you away from the last tribulation? You and I may need to be killed for our faith, but God will be right there with us, helping us through it, just like He was with those who gave their lives for Jesus during the dark ages. He isn't going to take us away from it, as this false rapture theory teaches.
*****Are you willing to go through tribulation for your Saviour? Jesus Christ went through great tribulation for us, and died for us. Why should we not go through tribulation for Him? The great tribulation is coming for all TRUE Christians and you need to be ready for it, otherwise you may get sifted out like those that fell on stony places as above in Matthew 13. The problem today is that there are too many preachers out there preaching smooth doctrines and nice easy sounding things. They want you to believe that God only wants to give you prosperity and not tribulation. These are but lies from satan to make you unprepared for the trying time ahead.*****

1 Peter 4:12 ...’Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial WHICH IS to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.’

In This World We Will Have Tribulation

John 16:33 ...’These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye SHALL have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.’

Acts 14:22 ...’Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must THROUGH much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.’

Romans 5:2-3 ...’By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience.’

Romans 8:35-39 ...’Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, for thy sake we are killed all the daylong; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.’

1 Thessalonians 3:4 ...’For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation: even as it came to pass, and ye know.’

And there we have it. For the faithful of God there is no escaping tribulation!
But What About Revelation 3:10?

Revelation 3:10 ...'Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I will also keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.'

This verse alone is used by those supporting the rapture teaching to say that the church will be taken away before the tribulation starts. Well, let me first say that this is ONE verse. And yet we have listed numerous verses above to show that we will go through tribulation. So what should a logical thinking person do? He should re-study that ONE verse in light of all the other evidence which goes against the one verse to find out the truth.

Secondly, this verse in Revelation 3:10 is actually referencing a different church age. This is the Philadelphia church age which points to God's people during the 1800's. And because this particular group of Christians were a faithful group who had no rebukes against them, and who were small in number. God gave them this promise that they would not see the final tribulation when the mark of the beast was to be enforced (Revelation 13). It does not apply to the church in the last days.

Revelation 7:14 ...'And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'

Do you see what this verse is saying? It isn't saying that the saints came out BEFORE the great tribulation. It confirms that they came OUT OF tribulation. Which means they were IN the great tribulation to begin with.

Satan is Making War With The Saints

Revelation 12:17 ...'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'

Revelation 13:15 ...'And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.'

How is it that Satan can make war with the saints of God in the last days if they are going to be "raptured" away? And how is it that the beast can seek to kill the saints who don't take the mark of the beast if they have been taken to heaven beforehand? These verses only make sense if the rapture teaching is false and the church is on earth to go through the tribulation during the enforcement of the mark of the beast.

*****The signs reveal we are living in the end time, and a time is coming when the true saints of God will face severe persecution from the beasts of Revelation 13 (which are the Roman Catholic Church and America). Please do not put your trust in this rapture
theory, and hope to be taken away before the great tribulation, because if you do, then most likely you will not be prepared for what is coming upon this world soon.

THE BIBLE SECOND COMING

Matthew 24:27 ... 'For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

We could stop right here and know from the above verse exactly what the Bible second coming of Christ Jesus will be like. From the east to the west, every eye shall see Him coming like lightening in the sky. Thankfully God doesn't stop there, as He gives us much more evidence so we can be without doubt about how Jesus will return.

Matthew 24:23-26 ... 'Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.'

These are the build up verses to verse 27, and here Jesus is warning us not to be deceived by any counterfeit coming. There will only be one true second coming of Christ Jesus and EVERY EYE will see it happen all around the world. So if someone tells you that Christ has returned or you see something on the news ... BELIEVE IT NOT ... because you will SEE Jesus return for yourself (providing you are living when it happens).

Even Satan, who will transform himself into an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:14) will not be able to match the splendor and majesty and worldwide scope of Christ's second coming. He will try, but those who know the Bible truth will not be deceived. Which is why the TRUTH is so important.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ... 'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are ALIVE and REMAIN shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'

Notice three important stages in these verses that happen during the same event. First, Jesus descends with a shout, and with the trump of God. So the Bible second coming is going to be a very noisy event, and there will be nothing secret about it, as many secret rapture theorists believe. Second, AT the second coming the saved in Christ who have passed away are resurrected and the saved in Christ who are still alive are 'caught up' together to meet Jesus in the air. Don't miss that point, because satan will not be able to re-enact this. It's DURING this NOISY second coming that the saved are 'caught up' into the sky to meet Jesus. Remember, up to this point, Jesus will not have set foot on the earth, which leads onto the third stage, which is, Jesus doesn't come down onto the
earth and then receive His people, we meet Him IN THE AIR. Please engrave that point in your mind. This is the Bible truth.

How Will Jesus Return?

Matthew 25:31 ... 'When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.'

So Jesus will come with ALL His angels. Do you know how many angels Jesus has? Look at Revelation 5:11 ... 'And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.' ...

*****This is probably a conservative number, but if we do the math of this verse, we come to at least ONE HUNDRED MILLION. Can you imagine? Jesus is going to return at His second coming with at least ONE HUNDRED MILLION MIGHTY ANGELS! This is going to be an awesome event!!*****

2 Thessalonians 1:7-8 ... 'And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.'

When do we rest? AT THE SECOND COMING. And what is the second coming going to be like? An ARMY of at least 100,000,000 MIGHTY ANGELS coming with Jesus in FLAMING FIRE!! This is going to be a glorious and dreadful event at the same time, as it says in Malachi 4:5... 'the great and dreadful day of the Lord.' ... Glorious for the redeemed, but dreadful for those who are lost.

Acts 1:9-11 ... 'And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.'

As these verses clearly state, Jesus will not secretly 'rapture' people away; He will not secretly return and appear to certain people. He will return in the clouds with all His mighty angels and we will look up to Heaven and see Him return, just as the disciples looked up and saw Him ascend into Heaven. Friend, this is the Bible second coming truth, not some made up fantasy story, like the left behind novels and the Rapture doctrine.
Revelation 1:7: ‘Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.’

**Every Eye Shall See Him Return**

Psalm 50:3-4: ‘Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.’

Hebrews 12:26: ‘Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.’

Revelation 6:14-17: ‘And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?’

If you stick to the Bible truth, then there is no need for you to be deceived concerning the second coming of Christ Jesus. It is going to be the most spectacular event this world has ever or will ever see. So if you see a news report stating that "Jesus has returned" or someone tells you the same, then you will know from the above Bible verses that it will be a false messiah.

Revelation 19:14: ‘And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.’

*****There can be no mistake as to how Christ Jesus is going to return at the second coming. The scriptures are very clear in telling us that the second coming is going to be a universally visible, noisy, fiery event that every eye on this planet will see. Please seek the Bible truth so that you will not be deceived by any counterfeit coming.*****

**THE 1000 YEAR MILLENNIUM**

The word 'Millennium' **DOESN'T** appear in the Bible, although it is used throughout the world to describe the 1000 year millennial reign after the second coming of Christ, which we find in Revelation 20.
Revelation 20:2-7 ...'And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.'

So there is no mistaking that this time period is going to be a 1000 years. But when does it start? The popular mainstream teaching is that after the church is "raptured", the saints spend 7 years in heaven with Jesus while the great tribulation happens on earth which has been PROVEN to be false. Then after the 7 years, they believe the church comes back to earth with Jesus where He will reign from Israel for a 1000 years.

*****The rapture teaching is false. The seven year tribulation teaching is false and of course, this teaching of Jesus reigning on earth for 1000 years while the wicked continue to live is also false. So what is the truth? Let's find out.*****

The starting point for the 1000 year millenium:

Revelation 20:6 ...'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.'

So first of all, we need to find the starting point of the thousand year millennium. Can we get a starting point from the above scripture? Yes! We can see from this verse that the first resurrection starts the thousand year millennium. Let's have a look at a couple more verses from the Bible with regards to the first resurrection.
Matthew 24:30-31 ...'And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.'

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ...'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'

So we have the second coming of Christ Jesus in the above scripture, where He sends out His angels to gather the saved. The dead in Christ rise first and then those who are Christ's and still alive at His coming, they are 'caught up' with those who have been resurrected and they meet Christ in the air. A vital point to remember about the second coming of Christ, is that He does not touch the ground when He returns, we meet Him in the air. So we can clearly see this is the first resurrection above, and is the starting point of the 1000 year millennium.

Please Note: In Revelation 20:5 it says that 'the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished'. The rest of the dead are those who are lost (the wicked), that were either killed at the second coming, or were already dead at Christ's coming. And just to back up with scripture that the lost living at the second coming ARE killed, take a look at the following verses:

Luke 17:26-30 ...'And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all ... Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.'

As you can clearly see, when Jesus Christ returns, the lost will be destroyed. Just like in the flood and the fire judgment of Sodom, ALL the lost were destroyed and only the righteous were left alive. And when does Revelation say the lost are resurrected? AFTER the 1000 years.

How Many Resurrections are There?

There will be two resurrections. It says in verse 6 of Revelation 20 that they are blessed who have part in the first resurrection. So if there is a first resurrection, then there must also be a second resurrection, as it says in Revelation 20:5 ...'But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.'

*****The lost were destroyed or already dead at the second coming, and it says above that they lived not again until the thousand years were finished. Now logically, they need to be resurrected to live again. So this would be the second resurrection at the end of the one thousand year millennium.*****

Notice what it says in the following scripture:
Revelation 20:7-8 ...'And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth.'

For satan to be loosed out of his prison and deceive the nations of the earth, the rest of the dead (the lost) must have been resurrected. This is the second resurrection at the end of the thousand years.

Where Will Satan be During the 1000 Year Millenium?

Although it says in Revelation 20 that Satan is bound and cast into the bottomless pit, it isn't going to be a literal pit wrapped in chains where he can't move. There are many prophetic symbols in end time Bible prophecy, and the bottomless pit and being bound are symbolic also. Let's take a look at the bottomless pit.

Revelation 11:7 ...'And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.'

A beast in prophecy is a symbol of a nation/kingdom of this world, which we know from the prophecy of Daniel 7. So if this beast is a nation, from where does a nation rise up out of? THE EARTH!. So the bottomless pit is a prophetic symbol of the earth. So when it says that satan is 'cast into the bottomless pit' and 'bound in a pit', it basically means he is bound to the earth with no one to tempt or deceive, because the saints have been taken to heaven during the second coming and the wicked have been destroyed.

So Satan is bound by circumstances. And the circumstance is the fact that he is already bound to this earth, ie. he cannot get into heaven. The saved have gone to heaven, because they have met Jesus "in the air" and then ascended up into heaven with Him for the thousand years, and the lost are dead. Therefore, satan is left roaming the earth for one thousand years with no one to tempt. **This is how satan is bound, until the thousand years have expired and the lost are resurrected and then he can go and deceive them. Which is the meaning of Satan being "loosed out of his prison".**

What Will the Earth be Like During the 1000 Years?

The mainstream teaching out there contends that during the 1000 years after Jesus returns at the second coming, He will rule the earth, ON EARTH, and there will be peace amongst the nations as Jesus rules from Jerusalem. **But there is a BIG problem with this teaching. Take a look at the following verses describing what the earth will be like after the second coming of Christ ...**

Isaiah 13:13 ...'Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.'

Isaiah 24:1 ...'Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.'
Jeremiah 4:23-26 ...'I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void: and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.'

Verse 27 of Jeremiah 4 says that the whole land is desolate, but God will not make a complete end. This matches with the truth that the earth will be 'made new', and we will inhabit this 'earth made new' after the 1000 years. So God is not going to totally destroy this world. His is going to 'burn up' all things in it (2 Peter 3:10) and then renew it (2 Peter 3:13).

Jeremiah 25:33 ...'And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.'

*****The wicked are destroyed at Jesus' second coming. The saints go to heaven with Jesus and as we can clearly see above, the earth will lay desolate for the 1000 years. You see, this is what the earth will be like during the thousand year millennium. It won't be a happy, peaceful place where Jesus reigns the nations, it will be desolate, laid waste and empty! And to Satan it will be a "bottomless pit" to which he is bound to for the thousand years*****

What Will the Saints do During the 1000 Years?

We've discovered that the lost are dead, and Satan is bound to a desolate, empty earth. But what about the saved who have gone to heaven with Jesus. What will they be doing? By the way, we know that the saved will be with Jesus in heaven and not on earth, because Jesus said it Himself in the following verses:

John 14:1-3 ...'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.'

We know that we will spend eternity living on the new earth. So for us to be with Jesus in heaven, we would need to be there during the 1000 year millennium, which is why Jesus said "I will come again and receive you unto Myself, that where I AM there ye may be". But what will we do while in heaven for the thousand years? Take a look at this Bible prophecy verse from the book of Revelation:
Revelation 20:6 ...'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.'

So we will be priests. But what is the purpose of us being priests during the thousand years? We will take part in the great judgment of the lost, and during this process, God will reveal to us why certain people who we knew and loved did not get into the heavenly kingdom. During this time, God will reveal to us more fully His judgments.

1 Corinthians 6:3 ...'Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?'

This verse also confirms that we will not only take part in the judgment of the lost. We will even take part in judging the wicked angels.

After the Millenium

So at the end of the thousand year millennium, Satan will be released from his prison. Now remember what it meant by Satan being in prison? The fact that he was on earth alone, with no one to deceive or tempt. So for him to be released, the wicked must be resurrected (this is the second resurrection) and Satan will then go forth to deceive the nations (the lost) one more time.

Revelation 20:7-8 ...'And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.'

This is satan's last stand against Jesus. He gathers the lost nations on the earth for one final battle.

Please Note: One thing you will notice about the book of Revelation, is that it is not in chronological order.

Revelation 21:2 ...'And I John saw the holy city, new New Jerusalem Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.'

So the new Jerusalem descends down from heaven onto the earth. The saints are inside the city with Jesus.

Revelation 20:9-10 ...'And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.'

This is the final battle. Satan, with the lost nations who he deceived once more, go up to the new Jerusalem to attack it and try to take control. But as we know, God gets the victory and He reigns fire down from heaven and the wicked and satan with his angels are destroyed by fire. It says that they are tormented forever, but this isn't a literal forever. Satan and all the wicked will be destroyed completely. (See The Truth About Hell book for more on this issue of "hell").
Many people believe that the 'camp of the saints' and the 'beloved city' in the above verse is earthly Jerusalem. But this is impossible. Remember what state the earth is in during the 1000 years? It is desolate. Everything is destroyed, including Jerusalem in Israel. So this 'beloved city' must be the new Jerusalem from heaven.

2 Peter 3:13 ...'Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.'

Revelation 21:1-4 ...'And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.'

*****Satan, his evil angels and the lost are destroyed and are no more. Sin has been removed from the universe and the saved live forever with God and Jesus Christ our Saviour on the new earth. Praise God!!*****

The Ten Commandments

Today the Decalogue is being forcibly removed from schools, government institutions and other public places. Having no Moral law taught or displayed cannot be without repercussions as we now find sex, pornography, violence and crime have become accepted as normality in television, movies, music and the internet. If all this moral decay isn't disturbing enough, we now observe Christian organizations with their internet sites exhorting that we no longer have to observe the Ten Commandments. Some of these web sites not only attack the validity of God's law of liberty but also condemn other Churches that do teach loving obedience to the law as Jesus Christ instructed. A few decades ago, anyone claiming the law was abolished was accused of antinomianism. Yet today, we see more and more Christians embracing the thought of not having to obey this magnificent law that God personally spoke and wrote in stone at all. To keep or not to keep? This has become the pivotal issue as we approach the closing crisis of Earth's history.

Some Christians have been heard saying, “The Holy Spirit told me we don't need to obey the Ten Commandments anymore.” With so many contradictory teachings, how can one possibly know what is true or false anymore? There is of course only one way and that is the Holy Bible. God's Spirit will never tell us anything that is contrary to His Word. He
is the same yesterday, today and forever. Hebrews 13:8. The Holy Spirit of God will always be in harmony with the Holy Word of God. The Bible is and should always be our final authority. 2 Timothy 3:16. Pushing aside all other areas of confusion for the moment, let's go straight to the end of the story and read the final word on what the Holy Bible says in regards to these ten great laws written in stone by God Himself. **Note from these easy to understand eschatological verses who enters the city gates of heaven and eats from the tree of life and who does not.**

Revelation 22:14-15 “Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.”

Many today are no longer looking for truth, but instead are looking for a smooth, easy, comfortable religion that will allow them to live the way they please and still give assurance of salvation. There is indeed no true religion that can do that for them. One will say the Decalogue is a law of love guiding us in how to love God and man. Another will say there is now a new law in Christ and all we have to do is love one another. And yet still others will say it is no longer ten but nine Commandments or they were all nailed to the cross. So much contradiction yet most do not see Satan at work here. **Why would anyone who truly loves God and their neighbour want to abolish God's law of liberty anyway?** The question to such people should be, “which of the laws that God wrote in stone do you have a problem with and do not want to obey?” Unless their are one or more laws one does not want to obey, then one should have no problem with the law that Paul says reveals what sin is. (Romans 7:7) And if all we have to do is love God with all our heart and our neighbour as ourselves, does this mean we can take the Lord's name in vain, worship idols or even deny God the quality time of praise and worship He wants from us on His Holy day? What about others; does it mean we can lie, steal, murder, disrespect our parents or sleep with another's spouse? If one loves God with all their heart and others as themselves, they will be obeying every single one of them. This is why Jesus said in Matthew 22:40 after quoting these Old Testament words that **all the law hang on these two Commandments.** Some think the words of Jesus here exclude the fourth Commandment but Jesus was quoting from Deuteronomy 6:5 which reads, “And you shall love the LORD your God with all thine heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.” Did loving God with all thine heart include the fourth commandment then? **The obvious answer is a resounding YES!** There can be no doubt as Deuteronomy 6:5 is just seventeen verses after the second reading of the Ten Commandments.

**Have the Ten Commandments been changed?**

**Speaking of the fourth, how many Churches today know that Revelation 13:2 states that Satan through pagan Rome would give power and authority to a Church that changed the Commandments?**

About 400 years ago every single Protestant Church knew this yet today Satan has succeeded in having almost all lose this truth.

Our adversary's primary goal was to have them change the fourth Commandment (and delete the second) which Daniel 7:25 informs us would happen. Satan had purpose in this and over 50,000,000 Christian saints were murdered and tortured as heretics for not agreeing with the
Vatican’s doctrines of demons during the dark ages and yet most people today have no idea why. (See The Roman Catholic Ten Commandments below for the answer).

Jesus while referring to the Ten Commandments used these easy to understand words. Note that in John 14:15, that He is actually quoting from the second Commandment, “If you love me, keep my Commandments.” and in John 15:10, “If you keep my Commandments, you shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's Commandments, and abide in his love.” Jesus obeyed the Fathers Commandments and He asks us to demonstrate our love for Him by doing the same. We also find in 1 John 2:4, “He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” The words of this last verse are something to consider very seriously. For example. What are the implications of not observing God's law considering that Jesus and His Word are truth? (John 14:6 and 17:17) The words of Christ in Matthew 7:21-23 come to mind where He says that not every one that called Him Lord will enter into the kingdom of heaven. He refers to those who claimed to know Him and even did miracles in His name. But Jesus will profess to them that He never knew them and instruct them to depart from Him because they practiced lawlessness. Very sobering words indeed.

Note that all the above verses use the Greek word entole (pronounced en-tol-ay) that is always used when referring to the Ten Commandments in the New Testament, thus one can see how God feels about our loving obedience to His law. 1 John 5:3 “For this is the love of God, that we keep his Commandments: and his Commandments are not grievous.”

Satan is the great deceiver that Jesus said if possible could deceive even the elect (Matthew 24:24) and it is he that desires to keep this world in chaos and disobeying our Lord and Saviour. He began attacking the law of God from the very beginning starting with the Commandment that defines worship of our Creator.

Timothy warned us that the time would come when Christians will choose not to endure sound doctrine but instead pursue the lusts of the human heart, seeking after false teachers with itching ears and will turn their ears from the truth in preference of fables (2 Timothy 4:3-4). I firmly believe that scripture reveals that we are in those days now. It is my heartfelt prayer that you glean all you can from these pages with a desire for the real truth (John 14:6 and 17:17). So the Roman Catholic Church (little horn of Daniel 7) is guilty of changing the law of God. The very commandments that the saints of Revelation 14:12 are keeping which stops them from receiving the mark of the beast. And remember, the issue of the mark of the beast is all to do with worship and obedience. Will we worship and obey the beast and receive it's mark, or worship and obey God? Don't think that you will need to get down on your knees to worship the beast. All you will need to do is give allegiance to the beast and accept it's authority over God, and this would be deemed as worship.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bible Ten Commandments</th>
<th>Catholic Ten Commandments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.</td>
<td>1st I am the LORD thy God. Thou shalt have no strange gods before Me. <em>Worship of the Trinity</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Exodus 20:4-6 You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the ground or in the sea.</td>
<td>Deleted. <em>Changed the commandments of God</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commandment</td>
<td>Text</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thy neighbour's wife, nor thy neighbour's maid, nor thy neighbour's ox, nor thy neighbour's ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger that is within your gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th</td>
<td>Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not kill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not commit adultery.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not steal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thy neighbour's wife, nor thy neighbour's maid, nor thy neighbour's ox, northy neighbour's ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(There is idolatry in the Papal system so the second Commandment has been deleted or sometimes it has been absorbed into the first. All remaining commandments are therefore shifted along one count.)

(There is idolatry in the Papal system so the second Commandment has been deleted or sometimes it has been absorbed into the first. All remaining commandments are therefore shifted along one count.)

(The Sabbath is the fourth Commandment by normal count. The day to be kept is no longer mentioned since they changed the Sabbath to Sunday.)

(Note that God had more to say about the fourth Commandment than all others and with good reason. It is very important.)
The following from the Catholic Encyclopaedia Vol. 4, p. 153 also confirms the deletion of the second Commandment and the change of the fourth. “The church, after changing the day of rest from the Jewish Sabbath of the seventh day of the week to the first made the third commandment refer to Sunday as the day to be kept holy as the Lord’s Day.”

So is the mark of the beast to do with Sunday worship? Yes, BUT NOT YET, as Sunday has not yet been enforced as a day of rest yet. But the Roman Catholic Church, along with many other churches and institutions, including trade unions, are now actively pushing for a Sunday law to be enforced as a national and international day of rest. And this is in direct opposition to the sabbath rest that God instituted during creation week. And this places the authority of the Roman Catholic Church above the authority of our Heavenly Father. Which of course is an abomination!

The 4th commandment concerning the seventh day sabbath is the ONLY commandment that tells us **who it is we worship.** It tells us that we worship the Creator of heaven and earth. It is the central commandment that connects God with mankind, and it contains the seal of God of which the end time saints receive.

So anyone who accepts the Sunday law that is going to be enforced will be giving their allegiance and worship to the beast (Roman Catholic Church) instead of God. Then they will be marked (spiritually) with the mark of the beast, either in their forehead, or in their hand. **The forehead** represents the group of people who freely make their decision in their minds and give their loyalty to the beast, ie., professing Christians who accept the "authority" of the Roman Catholic Church. **The hand** represents the group of people who just go along with it because of economic pressure, and their actions are in accordance with the mark of the beast, ie., non believers. Which is why it says they get the mark in their foreheads **OR** their hand.

So we find the following very relevant points:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>0th</th>
<th>shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.</th>
<th>neighbour's wife.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10th</td>
<td>Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's goods.</td>
<td>The Tenth Commandment is split into two to get back to Ten Commandments.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Satan gave power and position to the beast to obtain worship by representation because he wanted to be worshipped like the most high. Revelation 13:2; Isaiah 14:12-14.

Reading Revelation chapters 13 and 14 reveals the mark of the beast is about worship. We either worship the beast or worship God but how do you worship the beast? There are two Commandments about worship and the beast deleted the second on what we should not worship and changed the fourth that is about who we do worship.

God has a specific day of worship being His Sabbath that we are told is a sign that He is our God that we worship and a sign that it is God that sanctifies us making us His children. The beast through Satan has a specific day of worship being Sunday which came from idolatrous Sun worship that originated from Satan worship 2000 B.C.

The beast power changed the Ten Commandments of God and most significantly the Commandment that defines that it is God we worship.

Now do not forget this very significant fact. Those who do not get the mark of the beast endure tribulation because they are keeping all Ten Commandments of God. Revelation 14:12

So is it a coincidence that the Ten Commandments of God are a sign upon the exact same location that the mark of the beast goes? Not a chance!

Those who do not get the mark “worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” (Greek Lexicons say this is fourth Commandment reference)

The Seal of God is found in the middle of the Ten Commandments of God and His disciples are sealed with His law in the forehead with the mark of God being His Seal. Satan counterfeits all things of God and the mark of the beast is the counterfeit for the seal of God being His mark. See Catholic Quotes.

Here are some more points to consider that will help this become even clearer.

Remember that the mark of the beast is Satan’s counterfeit to the mark of God and that the mark of the beast is in opposition to the seal of God being His mark. See if the following five points are a counterfeit and in opposition.

1. God’s cycle and pattern is always 6:1. Satan through the beast uses 1:6 so the beast has the occult counterfeit.

2. The fourth Commandment the Sabbath is based on God and His Word and hence is pro-law. Sunday is based on the traditions of man and hence is anti-law. Mark 7:6-9.

3. The true day of worship comes from the worship of the Son of God and hence is pro-law. The false day of worship comes from the worship of the Sun god and hence is anti-law.

4. The Seal of God is found in His law and His disciples are sealed with His law. The beast says that their mark was their authority to change the law of God and have the entire Protestant world follow her. See Catholic Quotes earlier in this message.
5. The Ten Commandments are a sign upon our hands and forehead. Deuteronomy 6:5-8; 11:18 The mark of the beast is on the same locations. Our hands and forehead! Revelation 13:16; Revelation 14:9

**Points 4 and 5 alone reveal the mark is about the law of God. And again for confirmation:** Those who do not get the mark of the beast endure tribulation and keep the **Commandments of God.** Revelation 14:12

Some may say this all sounds too obvious to be true and why have the majority not seen this? The simple answer is because our adversary was very successful in nearly wiping out the fourth Commandment during the dark ages through the death of millions. Even today Satan continues to keep Christians in the dark on the fourth Commandment truth and so most do not see what is right under their nose. Christians would have to acknowledge this Commandment to see the obvious truth, but sadly, most do not want to do this or have been led astray by one of a million and one different perpetuated excuses over the last few centuries. Remember that the fourth Commandment was nearly lost by the time the Protestant reformation began and thus all the new Protestant Churches continued keeping Sunday in ignorance and this is why it has such a stronghold today. It is always hard to restore a lost truth and even more so when people do not want to know because it would disrupt their Church or lifestyle. God gave His one and only Son and yet so many respond this way. How God must grieve when people do this. Watch this short video of a **true story** of an example on how the fourth Commandment was nearly lost. You can now watch for free online here the history of the Sabbath that is an utterly brilliant five DVD production from many historical experts.

Now regardless of what you currently believe, please consider if the following scenario makes sense if the fourth Commandment is very important and relevant to God.

The Sabbath is a **sign** that it is God that sanctifies us and a **sign** that it is God we love and worship. **Now Satan wanted to be worshipped as God,** (Isaiah 14:12-14) so he slowly went about attacking the law of God and after many centuries succeeded in changing the fourth Commandment, and hence this Sabbath keeping **sign was no longer relevant to His children either.** As a result God would be deprived of the worship He desired on His Holy day that He blessed and sanctified and instead Satan gets worship by representation in place of God. Now would this make God angry enough to incur His full wrath if we did this knowingly? It sure would! **With this being the case what do you think God would do at the very end just before His Son returns as the final climactic event?** How about the final choice where the whole world has to choose who they are going to worship? If you worship God on His holy day then you get His seal and hence His mark. And if you worship according to the beasts tradition in place of His fourth Commandment then you get the mark from the beast.

This of course is all symbolic as is the Seal of God. God is not going to implant anyone with computer chips or anything else like that. However, it is not to say that biochips or verichips or something similar may not be used in the end times and I can imagine Satan doing this as it would be a great deception to keep people away from the real truth, and especially when so many Christians are expecting this because of all the speculation that continues to spread on this with the help of our adversary of course.

And if you think that all this information here is not possible because most would see it. Then think again. Revelation 19:20 states, “**He deceived them that had received the mark of the beast.**” Satan is not a fool and this is going to be his greatest end time deception and why those who get the mark are deceived. And since the entire world is deceived, then this must
be something the majority are already deceived on. **So if all Ten Commandments are relevant, could this apply to the Lord's Sabbath? Absolutely!** How much of the world fights with dozens of excuses that are even **contradictory** as to why they do not have to keep the fourth Commandment? Today you hear it is either Ten Commandments, nine Commandments or they were all nailed the cross. And not forgetting those who say it is Ten Commandments but the Sabbath was changed to Sunday in the Bible based on incorrect assumptions. This alone should tell the wise that something is very wrong but how many even notice? And how many people do you know would actually let the government implant something inside their heads? And how could you call this deceptive and especially when this is what most of the world blindly believes anyway?

Another reason why most of the world is deceived as Revelation 19:20 states is because most of the world just speculates on this issue and really have no idea and Satan of course spreads this speculation and most just blindly believe it. For example: Have you noticed that when you ask most people what the mark of the beast is they will tell you it is the number 666.

But again this is wrong as it is the *number of the beast* that is 666 which is a number of a man that heads the beast power and is not the mark which is separate. (Revelation 13:18) How many Christians have read the Book of Revelation and understood it? Or how many Christians have even read their Bibles from cover to cover even once? And how many just read what sounds good on the net that tickles their itching ears or just blindly believe what others tell them with no idea if it is truth or fable? (2 Timothy 4:3-4) Note also the solar seal to the right with the number 666 on it that comes from sun worship and the real origin of Sunday worship in the Church and how this number relates.

Many have also missed that you cannot buy or sell unless you have one of **three** different things and so if the mark was technology then you could just choose one of the other two options and you could still buy or sell. Hence the mark cannot be technology and those who understand this issue know that it is not relevant or possible. Now note carefully Revelation 13:17 and think about it for a moment and you will know technology is impossible. Some will now ask how buying and selling could be controlled if it is about who we give our allegiance to. The fact is that it could still be controlled by technology which would be a brilliant deception even though it would not be the mark as such. And what about things like Facebook which most of the world uses and the government monitors. The NSA now has the ability to monitor just about anything. They could get your emails, passwords, phone records, credit cards and more and that would give them all they need to know about you. How did Hitler find the millions of Jews that he murdered? With technology the way it is today, that task has just been made a whole lot simpler and would give them far more to work with then what Hitler had and yet no one seems to stop and think about this either.

Some denominations like the Seventh day Adventist Church say that the mark of the beast is Sunday worship, and while they are technically correct and know Bible prophecy better than
most, it does not explain what the real issue is as we can worship God any day. *It is about giving our allegiance to God to the point of death as Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were prepared to do rather than disobey the Commandments of God.* Acts 5:29 says, “…We ought to obey God rather than men.”

It is about worshipping on a day commanded by man in place of worshipping on the day Commanded by God. Hence it is also about keeping manmade traditions in place of God’s Commandments.

****Jesus said that those who keep manmade traditions in place of the Commandments of God are hypocrites. Mark 7:6-9. This is what it is all about. Obeying God rather than man and especially when Satan is behind it. It is about giving our allegiance to our heavenly Father and obeying only Him when it comes to His Commandments. God has been deprived of worship on His Holy day and he is not one bit happy about it and the time is coming when this issue will be made clear and that is when we need to be strong and have Christ like faith and be in the group that keeps all Ten of the Commandments of God. Revelation 14:12 And not just then but now!****

**Do We Have To Obey The Ten Commandments?**

What we need is the searchlight of God's Word to shine into our moral darkness so He can reveal His truth to us. Were the Ten Commandments nailed to the cross? Is the very sin that started with Adam and Eve and nailed our loving Saviour to the cross something God no longer cares about? Did Jesus die so we could continue living in lawlessness? Is this what the Bible really says about the Ten Commandments, or are these just lies from our adversary who is determined to keep and steal everyone he can from God's kingdom, especially as we draw closer to this Earth's final days? Romans 6:23 says Jesus died to redeem us from the *penalty* of sin *which is death* by taking the penalty for our sin upon Himself, NOT so we could continue living in sin, *which is breaking the Ten Commandments.* 1 John 3:4.

Romans 6:23 “*For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*”

The author of Hebrews 10:26-29 exhorts that to continue in wilful sin is to tread the Son of God under foot and count the blood of the covenant by which we are sanctified as an unholy thing despite God's grace. *So how will Jesus respond to those who worship Him and even do miracles in His name but had the opinion they could practice lawlessness by wilfully disobeying the Ten Commandments?*

Matthew 7:21-23 “*Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in*
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!”

Here Jesus speaks of those who called Him “Lord” but did not do the will of the Father. He then describes those who would seek entrance into the kingdom claiming to be workers of miracles in His name, but He would sorrowfully say, “I never knew you; depart from me, you who practice lawlessness!” These are words we never want to hear Jesus declare because we practiced lawlessness by wilfully disobeying the Ten Commandments, but how many of the Ten Commandments does one have to break to be guilty of sin?

James 2:10-12 says, “For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.”

Every single person will be judged by the mighty moral code of God's Ten Commandments. To break just one is to be guilty of sin. The Bible demonstrates that the Ten Commandments are like a chain of ten links. When one link is broken, the whole chain is broken. And so it is with the Ten Commandments. Those who stand in the judgment will have to meet the acid test of the Ten Commandments. If a practicing thief should seek entrance into the kingdom, he would be rejected. This is why Paul says thieves will not inherit the heavenly city. Furthermore, the Bible specifically declares that idolaters, adulterers, liars and covetous men will not be in the kingdom. Why? Because the Ten Commandments forbid those things and men will be judged finally by this law. Not one single person will be admitted into heaven who is WILFULLY violating any one of the Ten Commandments because breaking one of the Ten Commandments is breaking them all. We find a good example of this in Exodus 16:4-30. These non-Jews thought that God did not mean what He said when He said the Seventh day. So how did God respond to them? He accused them of breaking ALL His Commandments and laws.

Some may object that this is making works the basis of entering the kingdom. But not so. This is really making love the qualifying factor. Jesus said that the greatest Commandment of all is to love God supremely. Quoting from the second of the Ten Commandments, Jesus said, “If ye love me, keep my Commandments.” John 14:15. Those who practice any known sin are really confessing that they do not love God with all their heart, soul and mind. So you see it is actually the lack of love that shuts them out and not the act of disobedience that exposes that lack. Only when love is motivating the obedience does it become acceptable to God. Any other work is man's vain attempt to earn salvation and to deny the efficacy of Christ's atoning sacrifice.

What about those who teach the law is abolished or condemn others that do teach and obey the law? The words of Jesus are not ambiguous. He informs us that He did not come to destroy the law and we are not only to obey the Ten Commandments but TEACH them also. Again we are warned that the consequence is not entering the kingdom of Heaven. Matthew 5:17-29 reads, “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. (See Should Christians Keep the Sabbath book for more detail) For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least [by those] in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the
righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. You have heard that it was said by them of old time, You shall not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, You fool, shall be in danger of hell fire...You have heard that it was said by them of old time, You shall not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if your right eye offend you, pluck it out, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into hell.”

Not only are the Ten Commandments to last as long as heaven and earth but did you notice that our Lord and Saviour raises the bar even higher and magnifies the law as prophesied? See Isaiah 42:21. Example: From do not commit adultery to having committed adultery in your heart by looking lustfully at a woman, Jesus also informs us that the result of living in deliberate sin is “Hell Fire” and that it is better that one of your members should perish than for our whole body to be cast into Hell. My question is, “Why would any Christian try to justify disobedience to God's Ten Commandments anyway?” If we do not desire with all our heart to do this now, why would we be any different in the kingdom of heaven? The Bible says that God is love (1 John 4:8, 16) and that His Ten Commandments are Ten Royal laws of love. (James 2:8) All the attributes of the Ten Commandments are found in God's very own nature and is why God cannot tolerate sin as it is a defilement of His very own character. To try and abolish or attack the Ten Commandments is to also attack God and His character. Does this mean being perfect as Christ was perfect? Of course not. This is where repentance, faith and God's grace are required which covers our failures in the flesh. See Romans 7:14-25. God's grace however, does not and cannot cover deliberate and wilful sin.

Hebrews 10:26-29 says, “For if we sin WILFULLY after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth NO more sacrifice for sins, ... He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose you, shall he be thought worthy, who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and has done despite unto the Spirit of Grace?”

*****The Bible tells us how much sorer the punishment shall be for wilful sin and it is my heartfelt prayer that no one takes that path. Some may exhort that it is not possible to keep the Ten Commandments. Because we are sinners this is impossible to do on our own, but God's love changes us and enables us to obey His Commandments. God's Holy Spirit can pour into your heart an abundance of self denying love so that you will be able to love God most of all and your neighbour as yourself. The Bible also informs us that all things are possible through Christ who strengthens us and renews our hearts and minds making us a new creature. See 2 Corinthians 5:17 and Philippians 4:13.*****

The Ten Commandments in the New Testament Comparison Table

Comparison table of the Ten Commandments as found in the Old Testament and the Ten Commandments in the New Testament giving just one of the many examples that could be given as seen above. Note also James 2:10, “For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.” God inspired James to write that EVERY point of the law is
essential. Not only do we find all Ten Commandments in the New Testament but we also find all the Ten Commandments covered in this one verse without quoting them individually, because according to the book of James, if someone breaks any one of them, he is guilty of breaking them all.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. “You shall have no other gods before me.” Exodus 20:3</td>
<td>1. “You shall worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” Matthew 4:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. “You shall not make unto you any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: You shall not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my Commandments.” Exodus 20:4-6</td>
<td>2. “Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.” 1 Corinthians 10:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.” Exodus 20:7</td>
<td>3. “That the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.” 1 Timothy 6:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shall you labour, and do all your work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD your God: in it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger that is within your gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.” Exodus 20:8-11</td>
<td>4. “For somewhere he has spoken about the seventh day as follows: On the seventh day God rested from all his works, There remains, therefore, a Sabbath rest for the people of God. For the one who enters God's rest has himself rested from his own works, just as God did from his.” ISV Hebrews 4:4, 9-10. See solid New Testament basis for Sabbath Keeping below.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. “Honour your father and your mother: that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God giveth you.” Exodus 20:12</td>
<td>5. “Honour your father and your mother.” Matthew 19:19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8. “You shall not steal.” Exodus 20:15

8. “You shall not steal.” Romans 13:9

9. “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.” Exodus 20:16


10. “You shall not covet your neighbour’s house, you shall not covet your neighbour’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is your neighbour’s.” Exodus 20:17

10. “You shall not covet.” Romans 7:7

*****So it is abundantly clear from the conclusive evidence that all Ten Commandments still stand*****

Or does the Bible indicate that we can now live in wilful deliberate sin? I think absolutely NOT. We are indeed saved by the Grace of God through faith in Christ and enjoy bountiful freedoms, but this is definitely NOT a license to continue in sin? Did Jesus die on the cross to pay the penalty for our sin or so we could go on living in sin? Once again I think absolutely NOT. What does the only source of truth that we can fully trust have to say on this very important topic that nailed our loving Saviour to the cross? The above scriptures should leave no doubt as to the answers to these questions, but just for extra clarity, here are the answers put simply and again by scripture alone while covering the main areas of confusion and deception.

First we need to know what the Bible definition of sin is. 1 John 3:4. So where there is sin, there has to be a law. Romans 4:15. If there is no law then there can be no sin and if there is no sin then there is no need for a Saviour.

Did Paul say we can wilfully sin now that we are under Grace. Answer NO. If the answer was yes it would therefore prove the law was abolished? Romans 6:1-2, Romans 6:14-15.

Paul demonstrated in Galatians chapters 2, 3 and 4 and Romans 3 that no flesh is justified by the law and that righteousness comes by FAITH. Does this therefore mean that the Ten Commandments are now made null and void because of FAITH? Romans 3:31 Paul answers with a resounding NO. So who is justified before God? Romans 2:13. Obviously those who keep his commandments.

Did Jesus say he came to do away with the law? Answer No Jesus came to FULFILL the law. Matthew 5:17. Did Jesus say He was going to change the law by even so much as a single letter? Answer No. Matthew 5:18, Luke 16:17. Did Jesus say we have to teach the law as well as obey it? Answer definately yes. Matthew 5:19.

Does Jesus say that those who practise lawlessness, i.e., break the Ten Commandments will enter the kingdom? No he says they will NOT enter the Kindom of God. Matthew 7:21-23, 1 John 2:4. So what does Jesus say that one has to do to inherit eternal life? (Be willing) to obey all of his commandments through faith and genuinely repent if we miss the mark). Matthew 19:16-19.
Can we keep just nine of the Ten Commandments or are we judged by obedience to the whole law? Answer, we are actually judged by obedience to ALL of the law. James 2:10-12, Matthew 5:18, Luke 16:17.

So what are the consequences for wilful sin, i.e., WILFULLY disobeying even ONE of the Ten Commandments? Missing out on our inheritance and a looking forward to FIERY judgement. Ephesians 5:3, 5. Hebrews 10:26-29.

What are the blessings for not living in wilful sin, i.e., OBEYING the Ten Commandments in loving obedience? We are given right to the tree of life and enter in through the gates into the city. Revelation 22:14.

*****The answers are indisputable and any other arguments would be in total contradiction to the words of Jesus, Paul and James just to name a few. I think Solomon summed it up well with his final conclusion in Ecclesiastes 12:13-14.*****

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 19:16-19 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest you me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if you will enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, You shall do no murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, 19 Honour your father and your mother: and, You shall love your neighbour as thyself.</td>
<td>Romans 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another has fulfilled the law. 9 For this, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, You shall not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, You shall love your neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notice how both Jesus and Paul say that loving your neighbour as yourself is obeying the last six Commandments which are related to loving your fellow man. Note also that Paul further clarifies this fact by saying “and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, You shall love your neighbour as thyself.” Loving your neighbour as yourself is just a saying and a way of briefly summing up the last six Commandments and in no way abolishes any of them.

Remember that Jesus and Paul are also both quoting the Old Testament. See Deuteronomy 6:5 and Leviticus 19:18. Note also that Deuteronomy 6:5 summed up all the Ten Commandments as this verse is quoted 17 verses after the second reading of the Ten Commandments!
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Saved By Grace Through Faith Not Of Works

Why was Jesus Christ condemned to die? What is the real purpose of the Ten Commandments and the reason for the atoning sacrifice of Jesus on the cross and the real truth on how we are saved? Multitudes have heard emotional discourses on sin and salvation but they still do not understand the logic and reason that require a blood sacrifice. So let's push aside all the rubbish and confusion that has obscured the truth on how men are saved and see what the Bible really says.

Just imagine the horror of standing before a judge and hearing the sentence of death pronounced against you. Can you imagine how you would feel? Probably not. But you have felt the driving guilt and fear when God's Word stabs you with this sentence: “The wages of sin is death.” Romans 6:23. So why do we feel fear and guilt? Because “all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.” Romans 3:23.

The words are there and the meaning cannot be misunderstood. The word “all” might just as well be spelled John Jones or Mary Smith or whatever your name may be. The shocking fact is that you are under the sentence of death! You have been found guilty before the law and there is no court of appeal in the world that can reverse the sentence and find you not guilty.

The fact is you are guilty as sin. According to 1 John 3:4, “sin is the transgression of the law,” and you must plead guilty to breaking the law.

Whose law did you break? Paul answers quickly, “I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.” Romans 7:7. There's the answer! The Ten Commandments is the law that was broken and it demands death for the transgressor. In desperation the sinner searches for a way to be justified in the sight of that broken Ten Commandment law. How can the sentence of death be turned aside? Can man atone for his own sins by obeying the Ten Commandments of God for the rest of his life? Back comes the answer in language that no person can possibly misinterpret: “Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight.” Romans 3:20.

There is a reason why works will not justify a soul. If a man is found guilty of stealing and is sentenced to ten years in jail, he can indeed justify himself by works. By serving his ten year sentence, the man may satisfy the claims of the law. He is considered perfectly justified and innocent because he has worked out his deliverance by fulfilling the pronounced sentence. In the same manner, a murderer can be justified by works if
he serves the twenty five years of his sentence. But suppose the sentence is death instead of twenty five years. Can the prisoner still justify himself by works? Not a chance! Even if he should work for one hundred years at hard labour, the law would still demand death.

The truth is that “without shedding of blood is no remission. ... So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many.” Hebrews 9:22-28.

This is why works can never save the sinner. The penalty for sin is not ten years in prison or twenty five years of hard labour. The sentence is death and the law cannot be satisfied except by the shedding of blood. That unchangeable law with its unrelenting death sentence could no more be removed than the throne of God could be toppled. The guilt of the past cannot be erased by resolutions of good behaviour in the future. The sinner is forced to confess that he owes something that he cannot pay. The law demands death and he cannot satisfy it without forfeiting his own life for eternity. Now we come to that question that has created confusion for multitudes of Christians: If the works of the law cannot save a person, is it therefore necessary to keep the Ten Commandments law? Apparently this was a burning issue in the early Church, because Paul asked the same question:

In Romans 6:1. “Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?” In other words, does grace give us a license to disobey the Ten Commandments of God? His answer is: “God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?”

It is interesting how Christians in this age of relativism can invent their own definitions that condone lawbreaking. The Bible says sin is violating the Ten Commandments; the law which has been described as irrelevant by many modern theologians. Do not be deceived. Every one of those great moral precepts is just as timely and needful today as they were when God wrote them on those imperishable tables of stone. Nothing has ever happened to make them less binding than they were when God gave them. In fact, we have already seen how Jesus came to magnify the law and open up its spiritual application, making it more comprehensive than the legalistic Pharisees ever imagined. Under the distilling influence of Jesus Christ's perfect life of obedience, we can see the spiritual details of law keeping which are neither recognized nor made possible apart from Him.

At this point we must be very careful to designate also what the Ten Commandments cannot do. Even though it points out sin, it has no power to save from sin. There is no justifying, cleansing grace in it. All the works of the law cannot save a single soul. Why? Because we are saved by grace through faith as a free gift. “Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.” Romans 3:20.

****Do not stumble over this crucial point. We cannot earn forgiveness by working hard to obey. No sinner can gain favour and acceptance with God because he keeps the law. The Ten Commandments were not made for the purpose of saving or justifying. They were made to show us our need of cleansing and to point us to the great source of cleansing, Jesus Christ our Lord. The Bible speaks of the law as a mirror to show us what kind of persons we really are. *****

“For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway
forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.” James 1:23-25.

Looking into the mirror all day or rubbing the mirror all over your face will never provide any cleansing. The work of the mirror is to reveal the spot and to point the dirty one to the sink for actual cleansing.

The Ten Commandments law in like manner can only condemn the sinner by giving him knowledge of his or her condition and then pointing them to the cross for true cleansing. “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” Ephesians 2:8-9. Paul further emphasizes this point in Romans 3:20-28 “Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.”

So Paul states that we are not saved by keeping the Ten Commandments, but as we have seen, we cannot be saved if we do not desire to keep them either. This confuses many people so let's put this yet another way. If we did have to rely on keeping the law to be saved, we would be eternally lost as there was only One who could and did keep them perfectly. This is why we are saved though FAITH in Christ's redeeming sacrifice and the GRACE of God. So does this mean the Ten Commandments are made null and void through faith? We would certainly have a large amount of contradictory scripture if this were so. Using the NKJV, Paul leaves no room for misunderstanding and finalizes Romans chapter three stating, “Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.” Romans 3:31.

God's grace is His unmerited, undeserved favour that is preceded by the act of genuine repentance of our sin. If there were no law, there would be no need for God's grace. See Romans 6:1-2; 14-15. Note also the Biblical definition of sin. 1 John 3:4. As one can see, for sin to exist there has to be law because “sin is lawlessness.” Paul is therefore saying that the concept of God's “grace” or forgiveness establishes that the Ten Commandments are still in effect as sin is breaking His law. God's grace through faith requires a law that defines the sins to be forgiven. Without the law we would have no way of understanding what sin is or is not because “by the law is the knowledge of sin.” Romans 3:20. So repeating Paul, “Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.”

Are We Saved By Grace Or Works?

The issue of grace, works and faith is no doubt one of the most misunderstood topics in scripture. Works is commonly understood as trying to earn your salvation by keeping the law, which would require one to keep it perfectly and hence why it is called works. Thus works can never get one into the kingdom and also because it is not motivated by love, which is the reason why we should desire to keep the law. (John 14:15).

When we unintentionally break God's law, we repent and by faith in Christ's redeeming sacrifice we receive God's grace. So reading Paul's writings, one would conclude that we are not saved by works but by faith which results in God's grace, which is true but here
is where the confusion comes in. James 2:26 says, “For as the body without the spirit is
dead, so faith without works is dead also.” Thus many have concluded that Paul is
contradicting James. But Paul is referring to not being saved by the works of the law but
by faith in Christ’s redeeming sacrifice. James on the other hand is showing that in
addition to faith itself comes the fruit of faith, which is that of good works.

*****Hence James is not referring to the works of the law but to that of good works
which comes from faith in Christ. Faith and works in this context go hand in hand as
you cannot have one without the other.*****

The Ten Commandments truth in relation to faith and grace is so simple and obvious
that it should require no repetition, but despite this you still often hear the argument in
an effort to belittle the law of God: “Well, since we are not under the law but under grace,
we do not need to keep the Ten Commandments any longer.” Is this a valid point? The
Bible certainly does say that we are not under the law, but does that imply that we are
free from the obligation to obey it? The text is found in Romans 6:14-15. “For sin shall not
have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then shall we
sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.”

How easily one could prevent confusion if we just accepted exactly what the Bible says.
After stating that we are not under the law but under grace, Paul gives his own explanation.
He says, “What then?” This simply means, “How are we to understand this?” Then notice his
answer. In anticipation that some would misconstrue his words to mean that you can
break the law because you are under grace, he says, “Shall we sin (break the Ten
Commandments law) because we are not under the law but under grace? God forbid.” In
the strongest possible language, Paul states that being under grace does not give a
license to break the Ten Commandments. Yet this is exactly what so many believe today
despite Paul’s specific warning.

Since being under grace does not exempt us from keeping the Ten Commandments,
then what does Paul mean by saying that Christians are not under the law? He gives that
answer in Romans 3:19. “Now we know that what things so ever the law saith, it saith to them
who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become
guilty before God.” Here Paul equates being under the law with “being guilty before God.” In
other words, those who are under the law are guilty of breaking it and are under the
condemnation of it. This is why Christians are not under the law. They are not breaking
it; not guilty and condemned by it. Therefore, they are not under it but are under the
power of grace instead. Later in his argument, Paul points out that the power of grace is
greater than the power of sin. This is why he states so emphatically, “For sin shall not
have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.”

Grace overrules the authority of sin giving power to obey the Ten Commandments. This
is the effective reason that we are not under the law’s guilt and condemnation and also
why Paul states that we will not continue to sin.

Suppose a murderer has been sentenced to death in the electric chair. Waiting for the
execution the man would truly be under the law in every sense of the word; under the
guilt, under the condemnation, under the sentence of death, etc. Just before the
execution date the governor reviews the condemned man’s case and decides to pardon
him. In the light of extenuating circumstances the governor exercises his prerogative
and sends a full pardon to the prisoner. Now he is no longer under the law but under
grace. The law no longer condemns him. He is considered totally justified as far as the
charges of the law are concerned. He is free to walk out of the prison and no policeman can lay hands upon him. But now that he is under grace and no longer under the law, can we say that he is free to break the law? Indeed not! In fact, that pardoned man will be doubly obligated to obey the law because he has found grace from the governor. In gratitude and love he will be very careful to honour the law of that state which granted him grace.

Now for one of the most fallacious propositions ever set forth relating to the Ten Commandments law. Countless sincere Christians have accepted the idea that the Old Testament encompasses the dispensation of works and that the New Testament provides for a dispensation of grace. Under this garbled plan, people were saved by works in the Old Testament and by grace in the New Testament. This is simply not true. The Bible holds forth only one beautiful, perfect plan for anybody to be saved, and that is by grace through faith. Heaven will not be divided between those who got there by works and those who got there by faith. Every single soul among the redeemed will be a sinner saved by grace. Those who entered into salvation in the Old Testament were those who trusted the merits of the blood of Jesus Christ, and they demonstrated their faith by bringing a lamb and slaying it. They looked forward in faith to the atoning death of Jesus. We look back in faith to the same death and are saved in exactly the same way. Be sure that the entire redeemed host throughout eternity will be singing the same song of deliverance and exalting the Lamb slain from the foundations of the world.

2 Timothy 4:3-4 says, “For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.”

Jesus exhorts again and again to “let no man deceive you.”

*****We are also explicitly warned that in the end days Satan will have false prophets doing many signs and wonders and miracles and if possible even the elect will be deceived. Satan can and does counterfeit most miracles of God including healing and tongues and more and more Christians are seeking aimlessly after these signs and wonders without testing the source.*****

Jesus said in Matthew 16:4, “A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.”

*****If your Church teaches that the Ten Commandments are abolished and has a large emphasis on miracles, how do you know that Satan is not responsible for any of these miracles in an attempt to keep one sidetracked and deceived on the real important issues such as truth about obedience to God in love regarding the Ten Commandments?
If Satan's grand finale is to deceive the multitudes by signs and wonders as explained in Revelation, wouldn't he be working on the lusts of the human heart now to get us thinking in this manner so his final master deception will be like lambs to the slaughter for those who do not diligently study the Word like the Bereans and know what to expect?*****

Acts 17:11 “Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures EVERY DAY to see if what Paul said was true.”

The eternal nature of the Ten Commandments can also be seen from John's vision of the time of the end where he sees the temple in heaven open and very particularly he sees “the ark of his testament.” This is the true ark of which the earthly one was only a copy and where in the sanctuary is the depository for the original Ten Commandments, God's immutable moral law for all men of all ages. This is very significant when you consider that God's Ten Commandments are still in place in the heavenly sanctuary. They have not been discarded, destroyed or rewritten. Revelation 11:19 “And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”

Watch short video of a true story of a Death in Red Square for Sabbath keeping and see book Should Christians Keep the Sabbath.

So CAN we have a situation where the law is gone but you still have to obey all of it but one Commandment? Already this does not make sense for those who truly love God and are not looking for reasons to disobey this one Commandment that is too much of a burden to them. You cannot say the law is gone but we still have to obey NINE?? of the Commandments. Since the Sabbath Commandment is a SIGN that it is God we love and that it is God that makes us Holy and His children, then loving God with all your heart would certainly include this one Commandment that so many try so desperately hard to avoid. The following translation says it quite well and gives a better understanding of what was meant by the word “fulfil.”

Matthew 5:17-20 CEV “Don't suppose that I came to do away with the Law and the Prophets. I did not come to do away with them, but to give them their full meaning. I am not come to do away with them, but to give them their full meaning. 18 Heaven and earth may disappear. But I promise you that not even a period or comma will ever disappear from the Law. Everything written in it must happen. 19 If you reject even the least important command in the Law and teach others to do the same, you will be the least important person in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them,

Compare the Contemporary English Version with that of the KJV for clarity on the meaning of the word fulfil in verse 17.

Matthew 5:17-20 KJV “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least [by those] in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them,
the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.”

Just for a quick point revision, here are some of those reasons previously covered why “fulfil” does not abolish the law.

1. If this were so, then our Joy, our Righteousness, the Word of God, the Scriptures and our obedience would also be gone just to name a few. Our “righteousness” and our “Joy” and the “Scriptures” do still exist I hope!

2. Jesus would be contradicting Himself extremely seriously more than ten times in Matthew chapter five.

3. You cannot be told to obey a law that is abolished or does not exist.

4. You cannot teach obedience to a law that does not exist. How do you teach how to obey a non-existent law?

5. If there was no law then there could be no sin and we would not require a Saviour and someone to intercede on our behalf with the Father for our sins. We do still have to repent of our sins don't we? Some would say no!

6. Isaiah 42:21 says that Jesus came to magnify the law. There is nothing that says or was prophesied that Jesus came to abolish the law or even one Commandment.

7. The Greek word for “fulfil” used in verse 17 means to make full or to give full meaning. Fulfilling the law as per Matthew 5:17 does not mean to abolish.

8. How can the law that is NOT void be ended that we also have to establish and be doers of? Romans 3:31; Romans 2:13.

Now we have a clear understanding of this passage, we can now undoubtedly see that Jesus is telling us that not a “letter” or a “,” or a “.” or the dotting of an “i” or the crossing of a “t” is going to pass from the law as long as heaven and earth are still in existence. Are Heaven and Earth still here? Of course! Therefore every one of the Ten Commandments has to be perfectly intact, Jesus obviously never contradicts Himself or lies. The fourth Commandment is the largest of all the Ten Commandments and for this Holy day to be abolished or changed would be a lot more than a letter of the law. On this one passage alone, it is absolutely impossible for any of the Ten Commandments to have changed. They have however been magnified as we were told and we can see Jesus doing in this passage. Jesus is not changing the law or taking away from the law but making the law stricter. (See Should Christians Keep the Sabbath)

It is highly probable also that confusion has resulted from the meaning of the different Greek words used for “fulfil.” The following verse uses the word “fulfilled” but this one actually does mean to bring to an end. Compare this against G4137. Hence the need for careful study to know the meanings of the words.

Mark 13:4 “Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?”

G4931 “sunteleo” Thayer Definition:
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

1) to end together or at the same time
2) to end completely  
   2a) bring to an end, finish, complete
3) to accomplish, bring to fulfilment  
   3a) to come to pass
4) to effect, make, (conclude)
5) to finish  
   5a) to make an end of  
   5b) to bring to an end  
   5c) destroy

(Olive Tree Enhanced Strong's Dictionary) g4137. πληρόω plê̜roô̜; from 4134; to make replete, i.e. (literally) to cram (a net), level up (a hollow), or (figuratively) to furnish (or imbue, diffuse, influence), satisfy, execute (an office), finish (a period or task), verify (or coincide with a prediction), etc.: — accomplish, x after, (be) complete, end, expire, fill (up), fulfil, (be, make) full (come), fully preach, perfect, supply. To cause God's will (as made known in the law) to be obeyed as it should be, and God's promises (given through the prophets) to receive fulfilment.

The New Commandment

We find in the book of John, Jesus speaking with His Apostles about love which He repeats in more detail two chapters later. Both of these conversations have several similar points but one main theme, i.e. the “NEW” level of Christ like love.

1) They were both private conversations between Jesus and His Apostles.
2) The first time Jesus says, “A new commandment I give unto you” followed by in both chapters, “That you love one another; as I have loved you”
3) In one passage Peter says, “I will lay down my life for your sake” and Jesus replies, “Will you lay down your life for my sake?” and in the other passage, Jesus follows up his statement of “That you love one another; as I have loved you” with an example of how to do this, “Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.”

When Jesus died, He demonstrated the ultimate act of love. Did the disciples exercise the same Christ like love before this time? We find in Luke 22:24 “And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.” Jesus said in John 13:34-35 “A new commandment I give unto you, That you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one to another.”

In the Greek there are two words for “new”, one means totally brand new and the other meaning new to us. The word Jesus used here was not brand new but new to us, meaning it was a type of love that would be new to them that they were not currently practising. In order for the disciples to continue the work of Christ, they had to be able to demonstrate the same Christ like example of love, so as verse 35 says, “By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one to another” in the same way that Jesus loved them and laid down His life for the world. See John 3:16.

This is the new level of love that we all need to learn and walk in and what Paul expressed in Ephesians 5:1-2, “Be you therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us, and has given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.” Here is love magnified to the full as demonstrated by Jesus in Matthew chapter 5. Jesus' ultimate example of love was laying
down His life for others and He knew that most of His Apostles would need to be prepared to do the same as the Bible and history shows they did.

Loving your neighbour as yourself was not a “new” commandment and existed from the beginning but the level of love they needed to practise to be imitators of Christ was new in that they loved one another as Jesus loved them to the point of also being prepared to lay down their lives for each other as Jesus did for them and the whole world.

*****So we find that Jesus not only magnified the law with what He spoke of in Matthew chapter 5 but He also taught that we need to demonstrate the same self sacrificing love of Christ Himself. This is the level of love that is the foundation of God's Moral law of love.*****

John said that there was nothing new about loving your neighbour as yourself and that this was a law from the beginning and the last six Commandments hang on this law. See Leviticus 19:18 and Matthew 22:35-40. John explains this in 1 John 2:7-8, “I write NO new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning” followed by the words, “Again, a new commandment I write unto you” This sounds like a contradiction to the previous verse but John is pointing out what Jesus taught in that Loving your neighbour as yourself is now magnified to the degree that we should love one another to the point of being prepared to lay down our lives for each other as Christ did for us.

John furthers this in 2 John 1:5-6, “I beseech you, lady, NOT as though I wrote a new commandment unto you, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.” Jesus is the perfect model of the love of God in His perfect example of loving obedience. Christ loved us so much that He sacrificed His own life for us. He Himself explained in John 15:13, “Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends.”

Adam Clarke's Commentary on the Bible, LL.D., F.S.A., (1762-1832)

“John 13:34 - A new commandment I give unto you - In what sense are we to understand that this was a new commandment? Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, was a positive precept of the law, Lev 19:18, and it is the very same that Christ repeats here; how then was it new? Our Lord answers this question, Even As I have loved you. Now Christ more than fulfilled the Mosaic precept; he not only loved his neighbour As himself, but he loved him More than himself, for he laid down his life for men. In this he calls upon the disciples to imitate him; to be ready on all occasions to lay down their lives for each other. This was, strictly, a new commandment: no system of morality ever prescribed any thing so pure and disinterested as this. Our blessed Lord has outdone all the moral systems in the universe in two words: 1. Love your enemies; 2. Lay down your lives for each other.”

The Two Greatest Commandments

Loving God with all your heart, soul and might and loving your neighbour as yourself was quoted not only by Jesus in the New Testament but is also found “from the beginning” i.e. in the Old Testament. Jesus was actually quoting the Old Testament scriptures as He quite frequently did. See Deuteronomy 6:5 and Leviticus 19:18. Did ALL the law hang on these two Commandments when they were first quoted in the Old
Testament? Deuteronomy 6:5 actually proves this stating that to love God with all your heart, soul and might is to keep everyone of the Ten Commandments that had just been read 17 verses earlier! The fourth Commandment is also love as it is a SIGN that it is God we love and worship. Loving God with all your heart therefore sums up the first four Commandments while loving your neighbour sums up the last six. It does not destroy any of these Ten magnificent rules of love. See also Romans 13:9. The Ten Commandments are a reflection of God's character of love and so the few verses translated “Commandment” that speak of loving God or our brother still apply to God's Moral law. Jesus demonstrated what loving obedience is about in John 15:10, “If you keep my Commandments, you shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's Commandments, and abide in his love.”

If we love God with all our heart, soul and might, will we have other Gods before Him, Worship idols, take His name in vain or deny God the quality time of Praise and Worship He wants from us on His Holy day? No! If we love our neighbour as ourselves, will we disrespect our parents, murder, sleep with another's spouse, steal, lie or covet anything that belongs to your neighbour? Again, No! It is clear that if you love God with all your heart and your neighbour as yourself you are keeping the Ten Commandments. This is why Jesus said in Matthew 22:40 that ALL the law hang on these two Commandments. All the law hung on these two Commandments when they were first quoted in the Old Testament so what has changed? Absolutely nothing!

When is Commandments the Ten Commandments?
All the scriptures listed below where G1785 is translated as “Commandments”, the Greek shows the King James Bible has translated correctly in the plural, i.e. they are all N-APF, N-DPF, N-GPF and N-NPF where the “P” is plural. Several Greek words are used in the New Testament that are translated as “Commandments” but G1785 is the ONLY Greek word that is used when referring to God's Moral Law of love. From this and the passage context we can be confident that absolutely every verse translated as “Commandments” refers to the Moral law except for four verses listed separately. Below is the Strong's dictionary definition for the word Commandment that is always used when referring to the Ten Commandments in the New Testament.

Strong's Definition for G1785:
entole
Pronounced: en-tol-ay’
From G1781; injunction, that is, an authoritative prescription: - commandment, precept.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verses using Commandment or Commandments that refer to the Moral Law</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Ten Commandments:</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note the following in regards to the next group of scriptures below. Loving God with all your heart and loving your neighbour as yourself is to obey ALL of God's glorious Ten Commandments of love. See Matthew 22:35-40 and Romans 13:9. As already demonstrated, this is not a new law. See Deuteronomy 6:5 and Leviticus 19:18.
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Mark 12:28-31, John 13:34, Though this example is relevant to us, this conversation is between Jesus and His Apostles. See Adam Clarke's Commentary above. We also find this conversation amplified between Jesus and His Apostles in this next passage. John 15:10, 12, 1 John 2:7-8, 1 John 3:22-24, 1 John 4:21, 2 John 1:4-6.

The Fourth Commandment:
Luke 23:56

The Ten Commandments & Ordinances:

These are the only four verses using the Greek word “entole” that are translated to the word “Commandments” and do not make reference to the Ten Commandments. You will note that the context is clear perhaps with the exception of Ephesians 2:15 which may not be clear to some. The ordinances were part of the ceremonial law which was carried out as a result of sin before Christ abolished this law by becoming our final perfect sacrifice.

The four Plural verses that do not refer to the Moral Law

Not the Ten Commandments:
1 Corinthians 14:37, Ephesians 2:15, Colossians 4:10, Titus 1:14.

The Meaning of Jesus Fulfilling the Law

The Greek word “fulfil” (pleroo) used in Matthew 5:17 means to obey the law to the full and to give the law its full meaning. See the NIRV, CEV and Luke's account for the true meaning of fulfil. The Contemporary English Version Bible says it best with, “I did not come to do away with them, but to give them their full meaning.”

There is a Greek word “fulfilled” (sunteleo) that is used in Mark 13:4 which does mean to “end completely,” “to destroy” etc, but note this is not the Greek word (pleroo) used in Matthew 5:17. And if it were, we would have many contradictions throughout the New Testament and here are just a few. (Romans 2:13; Romans 13:9; Romans 3:31; Romans 7:7; Romans 7:12; 1 John 2:4; 1 John 5:2-3; Revelation 12:17; Revelation 14:12; Revelation 22:14)

We would also have several major contradictions in Matthew chapter 5 that are very obvious and really should require no explanations. Consider the following examples and decide if they make any sense as this is what Jesus would effectively be saying if fulfilling the law ended the law.
Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to DESTROY THE LAW but I have come to DESTROY THE LAW. (How can the law be abolished when Jesus said He is not going to abolish it?)

And now that I have fulfilled and abolished the law I said I am not destroying, I am telling you that till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall, that is, not even the crossing of a “t” or the dotting of an “i” is going to pass from the law that I am abolishing. (And how can the Commandments be abolished when Jesus said that not even the equivalent to a period or a comma is going to change from the law as long as heaven and earth are still here?)

And since I, Jesus fulfilled the Ten Commandments and ended them, I am telling you that whosoever therefore shall BREAK ONE of these least Commandments shall be referred to as least by those in the kingdom, and since I am abolishing the law, I am telling you that you are now to TEACH THE LAW also that I am abolishing. (And how can you break any one of the commandments if they are gone and how can you teach them if they are abolished?)

You have heard before that “THOU SHALL NOT KILL” but now that I am fulfilling and hence ending the law, now I say that whosoever is ANGRY with his brother WITHOUT A CAUSE shall be in danger of the judgment and whosoever shall say you fool shall be in danger of HELL FIRE. And you have heard that it was said by them of old time, “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY” but now I say unto you, that whosoever looks on a woman to lust after her has COMMITTED ADULTERY with her already in his heart. (How could the Ten Commandments be abolished when we find that Jesus raised the standard for obeying them?)

*****I do not see how anyone could come to the conclusion that fulfilling the law ends the law after careful exegesis of Matthew chapter five unless they are trying to avoid loving obedience to their Lord and Saviour. It is my heartfelt prayer that no one would ever desire to do that as Matthew 7:21-23 explains what Jesus will say to people who do so.*****

There are also several other scriptures that use the same Greek word “fulfil” that is used in Matthew 5:17 and if it meant to bring to an end, then our “Joy,” our “Righteousness,” the “Word of God,” our “Obedience” and other things would also be ended. This particular Greek word “fulfil” does not and cannot mean to bring to an end or destroy.

*****So the true meaning of Jesus fulfilling the law is to obey it to the full and to give them their full meaning just as we saw Him do in the remainder of Matthew chapter 5.*****

**Were the Ten Commandments Abolished?**

This is a definite NO which can be based entirely on Matthew 5:17-19 alone. When this passage is properly understood, it proves that all other passages used to imply that the Ten Commandments have been abolished are misunderstood or they would severely contradict the words of Jesus Christ in Matthew 5:17-19 as well as the remainder of chapter 5.
Jesus of course never contradicts Himself. Note the following points:

1. According to the following scripture, the Old Testament always informs us through the prophets what changes are coming in the future. Amos 3:7 “Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.”

2. So what did the Old Testament prophets say Jesus would do? Isaiah 42:21 “The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; he will MAGNIFY the law, and make it HONOURABLE.” Not Destroy it.

3. In Matthew 5:17-19 we find the fulfillment of this prophecy. The translations from the NIRV Bible and the CEV Bible give greater clarity to the meaning of fulfilling the law and a jot or a tittle. See also Luke 16:17 which also makes it abundantly clear that not even a comma or full stop is going to be abolished from the law. These verses have to include all Ten Commandments or we have a lot more than a “jot” and a “tittle” passing from the law. The fourth that some claim was abolished or changed to Sun - day is the largest of all the Commandments and hence also remains unchanged as long as heaven and earth are still here.

For those who have not heard of the expression a jot or tittle, a “jot” is the smallest letter of the Hebrew alphabet and a “tittle” is one of those little strokes by which one Hebrew letter is distinguished from another. So the expression a jot or tittle is literally the smallest part. Or to put it another way, this would be the equivalent of crossing your “T’s” and dotting your “I’s” or could even be described as a period and a comma as observed in the above translations.

In the remainder of Matthew chapter five one can read how Jesus does magnify the law just as it was prophesied. Below are five examples:

1. From “do not murder,” to “anyone who is angry with his brother without cause will be subject to judgment.” Matthew 5:21-22

2. From “You shall not commit adultery,” to “whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart.” Matthew 5:27-28

3. From “anyone who divorces his wife must give her a certificate of divorce,” to “anyone who divorces his wife except for marital unfaithfulness causes her to become an adulteress.” Matthew 5:31-32
4. From “an eye for eye and tooth for tooth,” to “if someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other cheek also.” Matthew 5:38-39

5. From “love your neighbour and hate your enemy,” to “love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you.” Matthew 5:43-44

Note that the first part of points 3-4 especially were never God's ideal and were implemented by Moses to help keep the peace between the people because of the hardness of their hearts. See Matthew 19:8 for example.

Also note that there is a rapidly spreading heresy that originated with one man called Herbert Armstrong who insisted we still have to keep the feasts days that were part of the sacrificial law, which is what was nailed to the cross that so many typically get confused with the moral law. Those who have been led astray by this teaching often insist Matthew chapter 5 refers to these feast days also but this is not possible as scripture in several places in the New Testament informs us these have ended as one should expect. See colossians 2:16 for one such example. The context of Matthew 5 also reveals otherwise and does not have one single reference to the sacrificial law and its various feast days and speaks only of morals as already seen. Hence this also reveals which law and remains consistent with all other scripture.

*****There is no change to the law but it was magnified as prophesied. Jesus not only said that we are to obey the Ten Commandment law but He places very strong emphasis on the fact that we are to teach it also. You certainly cannot teach a law that has been abolished. Those teaching that the Ten Commandments have ended are going against the instructions of our Lord and Saviour and will be called least by those who do enter the kingdom.*****

Observe a few of the contradictions which we would have in scripture if the Ten Commandments were abolished. (Luke 16:17; Romans 2:13; Romans 3:31; Romans 7:7; Romans 7:12; 1 John 2:4; Revelation 14:12; Revelation 22:14)

Were the Ten Commandments Nailed to the Cross?

It seems that many Christians either have the mentality of wanting to nail anything they do not like to the cross or are unable to tell the difference between the sacrificial law and God's moral law. All too often Christians see the word “law” in the Bible and assume it is the Ten Commandments. Why do so many assume that the ordinances and the Ten Commandments are the same thing? The only relationship between the two laws is that the moral law defines sin, as sin is the transgression of the Law. (1 John 3:4) And the “ordinances” or the “Law of Moses” and the many other names it is referred to in the Bible defined the sacrifices, which were the remedy for sin.

The Old and New Testaments are abundantly clear what the ordinances and this worldly sacrificial sanctuary system were and their purpose. The King James Version should be used to study this topic as it is has the most accurate translation of this passage. Note the following points.

1. The Ten Commandments and the ordinances are not the same thing and are separate as shown by Luke 1:6.

2. The following scripture also shows that the ordinances were part of the sacrificial sanctuary service and not the moral law by telling us that the first covenant had also
the ordinances as well as the Ten Commandments

3. but in the new covenant the ordinances are gone leaving just what God wrote in stone. Hebrews 9:1-2 “Then verily the first covenant had (past tense) also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the show bread; which is called the sanctuary.”

4. Paul uses the word ordinances in verse 14, which does consist of “meat offerings”, “drink offerings”, “new moon” festivals, “holydays” and various ceremonial “sabbaths” or “sabbath days” which are described in verse 16 and were all part of the Mosaic Law that pointed forward to the work Jesus did on the cross and hence ended at the cross as Paul says in verse 14. As just seen in Hebrews 9:1-2, these ordinances were part of the worldly sacrificial sanctuary system which involved sin offerings, which of course were no longer necessary and were nailed to the cross when Jesus became the true Lamb of God.

5. Ezekiel 45:17 is the perfect parallel of Colossians 2:14-16 and is no doubt what Paul is quoting. Read Ezekiel chapter 45 if you want to get the full context but once again, use the King James as many modern translations mistranslate these passages or translate them in such a way that they are unclear.

Note that Strong's dictionary says “feasts” and “holydays” are synonymous making Ezekiel 45:17 and Colossians 2:16 a perfect match and giving real clarity as to what law was nailed to the cross. As you can see by comparing these verses, the “ordinances” are part of “Mosaic Law” which is sometimes called the “ceremonial law” and hence the Ten Commandments and the ordinances are NOT the same thing.

Thus before the cross there was both the Sacrificial Law and the Moral Law and we know that one of these laws was nailed to the cross. I would hope it is now obvious which law but let's clarify further anyway.

What was sacrificed before the cross for sin and who became our Passover Lamb? Did Jesus become the Lamb of God and our one and final perfect sacrifice? And so did the sacrifice of Christ permanently end the Sacrificial Law? The answer of course is yes.

*****So while there is this mentality of many Christians wanting to nail everything to the cross, the only thing that in fact was nailed to the cross is that which was practiced for sin before Jesus replaced this law by becoming our perfect sacrifice.*****

*****Thus we find it was not the Ten Commandments that were nailed to the cross but the ordinances of the Mosaic Law.*****
America in Bible Prophecy

Now that it has been shown who Babylon is and her Daughters. You will not only find out that America is in Bible prophecy, but also that America will be the main nation to bring on the mark of the beast and cause the world to take it. In Revelation 13 we have two beasts. One that rises up out of the sea, and one that rises up out of the earth. And it is the 'earth beast' which 'causes the world to take the mark of the beast'. So for this earth beast to be able to cause the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast', it needs to be a global superpower.

"America is not only the first, as well as the only, truly global superpower, but it is also likely to be the very last." ('The Grand Chessboard' by Zbigniew Brzezinski, (Former United States National Security Advisor)

*****Even though there have been world empires before like Babylon and Rome, Mr Brzezinski is talking about the fact that America is exercising power truly all over the world, which is what the earth beast does in Revelation 13. There is only ONE nation on earth that appears on the world stage "lamb like" ('Christian') but ends up "speaking as a dragon", and has the power and influence to cause the rest of the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast' - And that nation is AMERICA!*****

AMERICA - THE NATION AT WAR WITH THE WORLD - US AT WAR IN OVER 150 COUNTRIES!

Let us quickly confirm what a beast represents in Bible prophecy. A beast represents a kingdom, as Daniel confirms ... Daniel 7:17 ... 'These great beasts which are four, are four kings which shall arise out of the earth.' ... Daniel isn't talking specifically about kings, as in a single person, he is talking about nations, because the four beasts he was referring to were Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome ... Daniel 7:23 ... 'Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth.' ... So these two beasts in Revelation 13 also represent kingdoms. Now does America fulfill the description of one of these beasts? We shall find out.

The first beast John sees rises out of the sea ... Revelation 13:1-2 ... 'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea.' ... Now in Revelation 17:15 it says
that water represents peoples, nations and tongues. So this kingdom rises out of a greatly populated area with many different nations and languages, like Europe. So this first beast couldn't be America, because America didn't rise up in that way. So who is this first beast out of the sea? This beast is the same kingdom as the little horn of Daniel 7 and if you study the little horn of Daniel 7, and Revelation's sea beast you will see the truth as stated previously that they are both a church state union, which we know as the Papacy (Roman Catholic Church).

**Beast out of the Earth that Speaks Like a Dragon**

Let's quickly look at the last description of the first beast out of the sea ... *Revelation 13:10* ...'He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.' ... Because this sea beast (Papal Church of Rome) was a persecuting power that killed God's people, it too would receive a "deadly wound", as the verse above says ... "He that killeth with a sword must BE KILLED with the sword." And this was fulfilled in 1798 when General Berthier of France marched his army into Rome, took the pope captive and locked him in prison, where he died. History shows that after this, the Papacy was thought to be dead and buried.  

"*Half of Europe thought... that with the Pope the Papacy was dead*", (Joseph Rickaby, The Modern Papacy, Lectures on the History of Religion, Lecture 24, London Catholic Truth Society, 1910)

So after this event, John sees another beast rising up out of the earth ... *Revelation 13:11* ...'And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.' ... So this kingdom would rise up around the time that the Papacy received it's deadly wound, around 1798.

**Important Note:** All other beasts (kingdoms) rose up from the 'sea' (Daniel 7:3), meaning they rose to power from well populated areas, amongst many different nations. Daniel 7:2 also confirms that the other world powers rose through strife and conflict. Now compare this with the earth beast of Revelation 13 ...

The second beast (earth beast) of Revelation 13 is a kingdom that rises out of the earth, which is an obvious opposite to the sea and denotes that it rose up peacefully, in a place of wilderness and not through war and strife. There is only one end time power that fits this description, and that is the United States of America.

"*...the mystery of her coming forth from vacancy ... Like a silent seed we grew into an empire*". (G A Townsend, The New World Compared With the Old, page 462)

America wasn't populated until the 1700's when people fleeing the persecuting power of the Roman Catholic Church headed for this new land, so they could practice religious freedom.
away from the Papacy. And America became a recognized world power by 1798, when the Papacy had received it's 'deadly wound'. So the timing also fits with America.

*Revelation 13:11* ...‘and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.’

This nation rises with "lamb like" features. Jesus Christ as we know is the true Lamb, so this new kingdom would APPEAR to be "Christ-like" and be based upon Christian principles. Now if you take a look at Revelation 12, you will find a woman, a symbol of God's true church, being persecuted by the dragon, a symbol of Satan and the nation of Rome. This persecution comes from the Roman Catholic Church during the 1260 years that it reigned between 538 - 1798. It says in verse 16 that the earth helped the woman escape from the persecution and false teachings of the Papal Church. **This is another reference to the new nation of America where Christians fled to find religious freedom away from the Roman Catholic Church.**

**Please understand this important point:** There is only ONE nation on earth that APPEARS "lamb like" ('Christian') but "speaks as a dragon", and has the power and influence to cause the rest of the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast'. And that is AMERICA! No other kingdom fits.

"We're the largest, most powerful country on Earth ... America is going to be the indispensable nation for the remainder of this century ... we occasionally have to twist the arms of countries that wouldn't do what we need them to do ... we don't have a peer in terms of a state that's going to attack us and bait us. The closest we have, obviously, is Russia, with its nuclear arsenal, but generally speaking they can't project the way we can around the world. China can't, either. We spend more on our military than the next 10 countries combined." *(Quote by President Obama, source and here)*

America has command centers, with specific commanders overseeing ready forces, covering all regions of the globe - US Northern Command; United States Southern Command; United States Africa Command; United States European Command; United States Central Command; US Pacific Command.

What about the two horns? Written into the laws of the land, America declared that church and state should never unite, and that every man would be permitted to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. This fits the two "lamb like" horns. Now horns in prophecy normally represent kings/kingdoms. Could this be the case here? Well, Did America setup two "kingdoms" or two ruling authorities from the start? Yes. Two political parties were started known as the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, which then became the Democrats (liberals) and the Republicans (conservatives). And everything done
in America is governed by these two parties. The two horns could also represent "The Constitution" and the "Bill of Rights", which stand for Civil liberty and Religious liberty. This nation of America was based upon 'Republicanism' (a government without a king) and 'Protestantism' (a church without a pope). **So either way, this country has been led by two "authorities", which match the two horns on the beast.**

![Image of Capitol Building with lightning](image)

Unfortunately, this nation which starts off as a 'Christian' nation, ends up speaking like a dragon ... Revelation 13:11-12 ...'and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.'

As we learned earlier, the dragon represents Satan, who used Papal Rome to enforce 'religious' laws and persecute and kill God's true people who would not adhere to them. So Satan will use America like he used the Roman Catholic Church during the dark ages to enforce "religious" laws upon the world. America will start to "speak" the way the Roman Catholic Church spoke in the dark ages, and you will notice in the verses above that the earth beast "causes the world to worship the first (sea) beast". So America will cause the world to obey the Roman Catholic Church in some way.

We can clearly see today that the American government has been doing away with the rights and freedoms of the people in preparation for the mark of the beast which is to come soon. And which nation is at the forefront of attacking and taking control of certain countries like Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Syria and others who refuse to go along with their political policies? America.

**AMERICA - THE NATION AT WAR WITH THE WORLD - US AT WAR IN OVER 150 COUNTRIES!**

An interesting fact is that this beast is also referred to as the "false prophet" in Revelation 19:20 and 20:10. Now to be a false prophet you would have to proclaim that you serve God, but in reality what you do and teach shows you to be false. Does America proclaim to be a Christian nation under God? Yes! The so called 'Protestants' who once fled to the shores of America to escape the false teachings and persecutions of the Romish Church, have now turned their back on God's truth and are running back to their 'mother' - BABYLON!

So called 'Protestant' America will one day make an image to the Roman Catholic Beast and will then truly be known as the 'FALSE PROPHET'
*****Even on the banknotes in America, they have printed "IN GOD WE TRUST". But this is alongside other devilish symbols like the pyramid and the 'all seeing eye'. And the Presidents proclaim to serve God, but the actions of the American leaders SHOW what they proclaim to be false.*****

Revelation 13:14-15 ...'And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.'

This image to the beast is not a physical image like a statue. The sea beast is the Papacy, which is a uniting of church and state. So the image to the beast will also be a uniting of church and state in America. And with the US constitution currently being ripped apart, this will be acheived one day soon.

*****So America will tell the world to make an image of the Roman Catholic Church, which we can see is already happening with the interfaith, ecumenical movement, the world council of churches, the one world church, the Christian Coalition of America and so on. The protestant churches under the direction of the Roman Catholic Church are uniting together, ALONG WITH THE GOVERNMENT for "one common cause". Which may sound well and good, but when God is saying COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE then this unity movement is going against God's Word and DIRECT COMMAND.*****

"When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result .... "

".... The image to the beast represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas". (The Great Controversy, p.443-445)

The "speaking" of the image is the action of legislative and judicial authorities, and the image of the beast will be fully setup when church and state unite to enforce certain religious laws upon the people. And then the Mark of the Beast will be a reality. Now many people are waiting for a physical mark to come along, like an ID card or microchip. This is a deception from Satan and so many people are going to be taken in
and deceived by the REAL mark. So what do you have to do to get the REAL mark of the beast?

Well, the end time saints are those who DON'T take the mark, and what are they doing? ... Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.' ... Here is the truth, if the saints (the one's not taking the mark) are keeping the commandments of God, then those who do take the mark are NOT keeping God's commandments. The REAL mark will be a religious/civil law of the land that goes against at least ONE of God's ten commandments. Now which commandment has the majority of the Christian world already been deceived on? The Sabbath Day!

We will see great "revivals" happening amongst the Protestant churches soon which will make people think that these movements are blessed by God, but in reality they are led by satan himself ... Revelation 13:13-14 ...'And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast.' ... What is a symbol of the Holy Spirit in the Bible? FIRE!

These "revivals" will look appealing, because sick people will be healed and different wonders will happen, but what kind of revival is God looking for within the churches? A revival of HOLINESS. God is looking for a people who will turn from their sins, and practice self denial. A people who will keep His holy law (the ten commandments) and who will walk with Jesus everyday and be DOERS of His Word.

Revelation 13:16 ...'And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.'

Revelation 14:9-10 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.'

*****Please don't get caught up in these false revivals that are happening and will soon happen more and more. Test everything you see and hear by the Word of God. Are they living holy lives? Are they truly following Christ Jesus? Are they keeping the commandments of God? Are they following the Word of God? If not, then know that this isn't a true revival. Even if many people are getting physically healed, do not be deceived.*****

There is no doubt about America in Bible prophecy. When church and state fully unite to complete the image of the beast, America will cause the earth to worship and obey this church state union and keep it's laws. But remember, we keep the Law of God before and above any law of the land. The civil authorities cannot force us to keep it's laws if it goes against the law of our Creator God. A time of trouble is coming soon for those of us who stand firm on God's law and His Word. But we have a Friend in Christ Jesus who is MIGHTY TO SAVE!

*****Stand firm upon the truth!*****
Quotes Regarding Church State in America

"If the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the CATHOLIC CLERGY." (Lafayette)

In the book Confusion Twice Confounded, Monsignor Joseph H. Brady states that the U.S. Supreme Court is wrong in decisions regarding separation of Church and State. He says: "A sound view of the Constitution in its relation to religion probably awaits a change in personnel in our highest tribunal." (The Register, Jan. 23, 1955)

During the Reagan administration, President Ronald Reagan, after much pressure, appointed an ambassador to VATICAN CITY! When W. Kenneth Dan was asked why we need an ambassador in Vatican City, He replied; "It would allow the USA to influence the political decisions of the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH!"

**HOLY OFFICE STILL EXISTS**

Pope John Paul II Revives Inquisition. "The thought of a revived Holy Office of the Inquisition would pacify some and offend others. Nevertheless, the "Holy Office" still exists. Only it's name has been changed. Pope John Paul II has been instrumental in its revival. One may argue that this Ratzinger run agency is merely an attempt by the Catholic Church to root out communism or backslidden priests and their practices. However, with John Paul II's objective to implement "God's mandate" by creating a global church-state which will administer from traditional Roman Catholic theology, is enough cause for alarm. Malachi Martin has already stated in his book, "The Keys of this Blood," that the pope will not tolerate any belief systems that oppose his, not on a civil or church level. In John Paul II the world will behold a tyrant who will coldly execute direct orders against those whom he deems are heretics or immoral. Moreover, like his papal predecessors, John Paul II will carry out his "Godly mandate" in the name of Christ, or perhaps Mary. May God help us all." (By Kathleen R. Hayes Feb 1991, NRI Trumpet Page 3)

"But Constitutions can be changed, and non-Catholic sects may decline to such a point that the political proscription [ban] of them may become feasible and expedient. What protection would they have against a Catholic state?" (The State and the Church, pp.38,39, by Miller and Ryan, imprimatur of Cardinal Hayes)

"The Catholic Church in this nation must live on to accomplish her work, even though our Republican form of government disappears." (The Catholic World, April, 1935, p.12)

REMEMBER! It is the earth beast (America) that calls the people of the world to form an "image to the beast", ie, an image of the Papal Church/State entity that is the Roman Catholic Church. It's coming!

"The greatest and most favored nation upon the earth is the United States. A gracious Providence has shielded this country, and poured upon her the choicest of Heaven's blessings. Here the persecuted and oppressed have found refuge. Here the Christian faith in its purity has been taught. This people have been the recipients of great light and unrivaled mercies. But these gifts have been repaid by ingratitude and forgetfulness of God. The Infinite One keeps a reckoning with the nations, and their guilt is proportioned to the light rejected. A fearful record now stands in the register of Heaven against our land; but the crime which shall fill up the measure of her iniquity is that of making void the law of God." (E.G.White, Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.398)
Sunday Law is Coming!

The Sunday law is really being pushed now, and if you take a look at the Sunday law news page, you will see that it is a worldwide issue, that is being received with open arms by the majority of professing Christians. Why? Because they have been DECEIVED into thinking that the seventh day sabbath has either been abolished, or has been replaced with the Sunday sabbath, which is the mark of Rome (THE ANTICHRIST BEAST)!

If you accept the Sunday law that will be enforced one day soon, or you remain affiliated with the Roman Catholic Church and the other fallen churches in this ecumenical movement, then you will be giving your allegiance and worship to the beast or his image. Please heed the warning from the third angel of Revelation 14 ...

Revelation 14:9-11 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascended up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.'

Please find out the truth about the bible sabbath, and do not receive the mark of the beast. Instead, be one of the end time saints by keeping the commandments of God (including the sabbath commandment) and the faith of Jesus Christ. (See book Should Christians Keep the Sabbath)

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they that keep the(TEN) commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.'

There are some who have a modified view of The Ten Commandments and say that the law is gone but you still cannot break most of the Commandments. When you ask which Commandments individually, you find that fulfilling the law for these people really only does away with one Commandment, being the fourth Commandment the Sabbath. The same reasoning exists behind those who say loving God with all your heart and your neighbour as yourself does away with the law. But again, when you ask about still obeying certain Commandments, one finds it still only effectively does away with that one Commandment again. Why is it that all these non-Biblical excuses always seem to be aimed at this one Commandment?

What is it about this one Commandment that people are so desperate to avoid? Matthew 22:40 says that “ALL the law hang on these two Commandments” which should make it clear that loving God with all your heart and your neighbour as yourself does not effectively make it nine Commandments anyway based on this one statement alone. Satan knows the importance of this Commandment and has achieved a massive victory here that most Christians are not aware of and should be.

The Bible informs us many times that this Commandment is a SIGN that it is God we Worship and that it is a SIGN that it is God we Love and it is a SIGN that shows that it is God that has sanctified us and made us Holy and that we are His children. Do we want to be His children and sanctified by this sign? This is not something to avoid! These SIGNS are NOT valid when we align ourselves with worship on the day effectively instituted by Satan himself. There are also other promised blessings for worshipping on God's Holy day. This is why Satan attacks this one Commandment so hard. Why do we listen to him? It is
also because the Word of God says no sacrifice remains for wilful sin (Hebrews 10:26-29) and so only those in the following verse reap the blessings of eternal life. Revelation 22:14 “Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” As God knows our heart, He winks at ignorance for those who do not know the Sabbath day truth and would otherwise obey, but denial of truth is death. Satan through his agency changed the Sabbath to Sunday in the third century and for hundreds of years this power murdered and tortured anyone that kept this Commandment on God's Holy day, and as a result, the true day was murdered out of existence! Satan did this because he knows the importance of the day.

*****The question is why don't we? It is not about wether we think this day is important or not, it is about wether God says that it is important. To not keep this day Holy is SIN.*****

**Did Constantine Change the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday?**

Many are asking did Constantine change the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. The short answer is No! Did Constantine's first Sunday law play a key part in the final change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday? The answer is an unmistakable resounding Yes!

Please consider carefully the following two questions. Does Satan hate God and His law? And since breaking the law of God is sin, would Satan attack and attempt to change God's law and deceive us on the truth of obedience to it? The wise will understand that he would and has attacked the Ten Commandment law of God and that there can be no doubt that he would do so. When did he first begin this attack on planet earth? It was in the very beginning in the Garden of Eden. See also the Catholic version of the Ten Commandments in this message.

And while the second Commandment defines who and what we should not worship, the fourth Commandment defines who it is we do worship. Most are unaware of this fact and yet there is no shortage of scriptures both stating and demonstrating this.

*****Satan wanted to be worshipped like the most High (Isaiah 14:12-14) and so instituted his own church and his own day of worship.*****

And when did this begin? This can traced back as far as the tower of Babel around 2000 B.C. See the origin of Babylon and Sun worship first for a better understanding of this topic and the role of Emperor Constantine. It should come as no surprise that Satan has had no trouble in finding those he can deceive into posting false information about the Sabbath and hence attack any facts that prove there has been foul play with the fourth Commandment. So in an attempt to cover up the truth on the part Constantine played that resulted in the final change to the Sabbath, the proponents' whole argument is typically that Emperor Constantine did not change the Sabbath and only instituted the first Sunday law. That much in fact is true, but
there is a lot more to the story which they very conveniently fail to mention like why and the major role Constantine did play in the change of the Sabbath to Sunday.

The deceived proponents usually say something like it is well documented that the early Church adopted Sunday as their day of worship. This statement is false and based on the abuse of two or three scriptures that refer to the first day of the week such as Acts 20:7 and 1 Corinthians 16:2. And if their statement was true, then there would have to be a very clear instruction from God as Jesus made it extremely clear that no change would occur to the law. This is the Ten Commandment law of God and something this important does not change on assumptions. There would always be very clear scriptures if there were to be so much as a jot or a tittle of a change. See Matthew 5:18 and Luke 16:17.

If the early Church really had changed to Sunday worship, the Apostles would have been instructed to do so by God and yet no such instruction exists. And absolutely all scriptures relating to worship in the Church would be on Sunday in the book of Acts if this were true, which would be many scriptures. So how many verses are there in the book of Acts showing Christians worshipping in the Synagogue (Church) on the first day of the week? Zero! There is not one single scripture! How many scriptures are there that show both Jew and Gentile worshipping in the synagogue on the Sabbath? Every single one of them and more than you can count on both hands! Not just those two or three scriptures that say “first day of the week” that do not even occur in a Church and are bad assumptions and deliberate attempts to bury a Commandment of God. Here are just a few examples of scriptures that are not assumptions unlike those trying to prove a fallacy: Mark 1:21, Mark 6:2, Luke 4:16, Luke 6:6, Luke 13:10, Acts 13:14, Acts 13:27, Acts 13:42, 44, Acts 15:21, Acts 17:1-2 and Acts 18:4. See who changed the Sabbath to Sunday and the Sabbath to Sunday change for full detail and all the proof.

These same people who are determined to squash the truth on the Sabbath day also typically quote Colossians 2:16, Galatians 4:10 and Romans 14:5. Are these scriptures all talking about the same thing? Yes! Are they talking about the Sabbath of the Lord? Not a chance! It is talking about the Sabbaths of the Ceremonial Law.

Note what The People's New Testament (1891) by B. W. Johnson states in regards to these scriptures.

“Romans 14:5 – One man esteemeth one day above another. A second difference of opinion is now cited. Some, Jewish converts or Gentiles who did not understand that the old covenant was ended, believed that the Jewish sabbaths and new moons should be kept sacred. Compare Col_2:16, and Gal_4:10.”

This Bible commentary links all three passages but not with the Sabbath of the Lord thy God but the Mosaic Law with all the Jewish ceremonial sabbaths such as Passover and the Day of Atonement as well as the New Moon festivals etc. These were practiced because of sin and that is why they all ended at the cross.

Here is another from the Treasury of Scriptural Knowledge by Canne, Browne, Blayney, Scott on Romans 14:5.

“Romans 14:5 – esteemeth: Gal_4:9-10; Col_2:16-17”

There are many websites out there claiming these scriptures end the fourth Commandment but how many really know that these scriptures are quoted in ignorance and do not refer to the Ten Commandments or the Sabbath at all, but to the sacrificial law that was practiced before the cross when the Ten Commandments were broken? I believe this shows one of two main things. Those erecting these erroneous websites are either deceived by Satan or they just simply have no idea on the sanctuary service and just read these scriptures and decide what they think they mean when in fact they have no idea. If you study the real truth on these passages, you will know that when you encounter anyone quoting these scriptures that they do not understand Biblical truth and thus one cannot trust anything they do say.

One such site called *got questions* has truth mixed with error on every topic I read and yet so many are linking to their pages because what they write sounds good even though most of their material is seriously wrong. **Don't just believe what tickles your ears and don't be a lazy Christian but one who examines the scriptures daily as the Bereans did. (2 Timothy 4:3-4, Acts 17:11)** Now is not the time to be apathetic as the return of Christ is imminent and so Satan is working harder than ever to spread lies on crucial topics. Below you can find the real truth on the very significant part that Emperor Constantine did play in the change to the Sabbath.

So how do those that oppose the Sabbath truth say this Commandment has ended? It was changed to Sunday in the Bible. Wrong! Colossians 2:16 says let no one judge you for keeping it. Wrong! Romans 14:5 says we can observe any day. Wrong! Galatians 4:9-10 says the day is bondage. Wrong! It is only nine Commandments now. Wrong! All Ten Commandments were nailed to the cross. Wrong! The Sabbath is a ceremonial law. Wrong! It does not matter what day we keep. Wrong! We do not know the true day so we should not bother. Wrong! We are under grace so the law is gone. Wrong! The calendar has changed and the day is lost. Wrong! Jesus broke the Sabbath so we can too. Wrong! Jesus is our Sabbath rest so the day is gone. Wrong! The Sabbath was only for the Jews. Wrong again! So which is it? It seems that all those who say the Sabbath is abolished cannot decide on why they say this Commandment is gone. Does anyone see a problem here? To begin with, many of these reasons contradict each other and so have to be wrong! If the Sabbath Commandment was really abolished then there would have to be one clear reason that everyone would agree on but not so! Why are there so many different reasons? Because they all have one thing in common. **They are all excuses perpetuated by Satan! And they have ALL been biblically proven WRONG.**

**How Did Constantine Influence a Change to the Sabbath?**

In 312 A.D., prior to his pivotal victory over his rival Maxentius at the Battle of Milvian Bridge, Constantine became a “Christian” after claiming to see in broad daylight a vision of “a cross above the sun” with these words emblazoned, “*in hoc signo vinces*” (by this sign conquer*†*). After defeating his enemies and becoming Emperor of Rome, Constantine presided in full royal pomp over the “First Council of Nicea” in 325 A.D.

**As a shrewd political genius, his scheme was to unite Christianity and paganism in an effort to strengthen his disintegrating empire.**

**Constantine knew that pagans throughout the empire worshiped the sun on “the first day of the week,” and he discovered that many Christians and especially in Rome and Alexandria also kept Sunday because Christ rose from the dead on that day. So**
Constantine developed a plan to unite both groups on the common platform of Sunday keeping. On March 7, 321 A.D., he passed his famous national Sunday law:

First Sunday Law enacted by Emperor Constantine - March, 321 A.D.

“On the venerable Day of the Sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits; because it often happens that another day is not so suitable for grain-sowing or for vine-planting; lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost. (Given the 7th day of March, Crispus and Constantine being consuls each of them for the second time [A.D. 321].)” Source: Codex Justinianus, lib. 3, tit. 12, 3; trans. in Philip Schaff, History of the Christian Church, Vol.3 (5th ed.; New York: Scribner, 1902), p.380, note 1.

Now a professed Christian, Constantine nevertheless remained a devout sun worshipper. “The sun was universally celebrated as the invincible guide and protector of Constantine,” notes Edward Gibbon in his classic Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, ch. xx, par. 3.

Constantine even printed coins which “bore on the one side the letters of the name of Christ, on the other the figure of the sun god.” Arthur P. Stanley, History of the Eastern Church, lect. vi, par. 14.

Again, Constantine’s promotion of Sunday observance was part of his definite strategy to combine paganism with Christianity: “The retention of the old pagan name of dies Solis, or ‘Sunday,’ for the weekly Christian festival, is in great measure owing to the union of pagan and Christian sentiment with which the first day of the week was recommended by Constantine to his subjects, pagan and Christian alike, as the ‘venerable day of the Sun.’” – Stanley’s History of the Eastern Church, p. 184.

In spite of the rising popularity of Sunday sacredness, Church historian Socrates Scholasticus (5th century) wrote: “For although almost all churches throughout the world celebrate the sacred mysteries [of the Lord's Supper] on the Sabbath (Saturday) of every week, yet the Christians of Alexandria and at Rome, on account of some ancient tradition, have ceased to do this.” – Socrates Scholasticus, Ecclesiastical History, Book 5, ch. 22.

Another historian also confirmed this by stating, “The people of Constantinople, and almost everywhere, assemble together on the Sabbath (Saturday), as well as on the first day of the week, which custom is never observed at Rome or at Alexandria.” – Sozomen, Ecclesiastical History, Book 7, ch. 19. Thus even in the 5th century, Sabbath keeping was universally prevalent (except in Rome and Alexandria) along with Sunday keeping. Many Christians kept both days, but as the centuries wore on, Sunday keeping grew in prominence and especially within Roman Catholic territories.

In 330 A.D., Constantine moved his capital from Rome to Constantinople (modern Istanbul), thus preparing the way for the Roman Catholic Popes to reign in Rome as the successors of Constantine. As the Papal Church grew in power, it opposed Sabbath observance in favour of Sunday sacredness and made the day change official in the Council of Laodicea (A.D. 363-364). Constantine's law had now been fully integrated into the Papal Church and the final step of the Sabbath to Sunday change was complete.

So around the year A.D. 364, the Catholic Church outlawed Sabbath keeping in the Council of Laodicea when they decreed 59 Canon laws. The following is the relevant Canon law: Canon XXIX: “Christians must not judaize by resting on the Sabbath, but
must work on that day, rather honouring the Lord's Day; and, if they can, resting then as Christians. But if any shall be found to be judaizers, let them be anathema from Christ.” (Percival Translation).

Four hundred years after the death of Christ and one hundred years after Constantine's linking of Church and State by his Sunday law edict, Rome and Alexandria were the only places in the world where many of the Christians kept only Sunday and not the true Sabbath. Why was it that Rome and Alexandria were also the first locations that Sunday worship began? Because this is where the pagan practices of Babylon eventually landed after it was conquered. And what was the dominant pagan practice that the Babylonian priests brought with them? Sun worship which was done on Sun-day!

So one can understand why Rome and Alexandria did not bother to keep the true Sabbath as they had not done so for 200 years. Throughout the entire history of the changeover from Sabbath to Sunday, Rome and Alexandria had worked together. Alexandria provided the philosophical reasons for the changes and Rome provided the decrees and anathemas. Constantine's help was given only to the worldly Church leaders at Rome and those Christians that resisted the errors that were being introduced into the Church met with his opposition. “Unite with the bishop of Rome or be destroyed,” was Constantine's position.

“Great as were the favors which Constantine showed to the church, they were only for that strong, close-knit, hierarchically organized portion that called itself Catholic. The various [so-called] heretical sects could look for no bounty from his hands.” – Williston Walker, A History of the Christian Church, page 105.

*****The change of the Sabbath to Sunday was totally completed by the seventh century as the Popes consolidating their enormous power persecuted all who resisted their innovations. Did Satan use Constantine to play a key part in his plan to change the Sabbath to his day being Sunday? The answer is clear! From sun worship 2000 B.C., to Sunday worship in the Church. Satan infiltrated the Christian Church and most are oblivious to the fact that this has happened or understand the relevance. Sunday or “dies solis”, the day of the sun came from Satan worship and is his day. The mystery Babylonian religion went straight into the Church of Rome and that is why God calls her Babylon.*****

The Great Controversy

What has been presented here has seismic implications and is something that Satan has hundreds of deceptions to prevent the Christian world from knowing. The enemy will stop at nothing to prevent you seeing the greater picture of what is happening in this regard. Literally, it is about good and evil and whom we Worship. God’s true Church and an Apostate Church. If you observe nothing else here, please at least understand the following points. Satan wants to be worshipped as God. Worship is ultimately found in the Church, so Satan has to achieve his worship from the Church. He also found that he could inflict more damage on the Church from within, so Satan gave his “power, and his seat, and great authority” to the first beast of Revelation 13, the Papacy, which mystery Babylon came from. He did this to obtain the Worship he coveted.

As you will hopefully see from all the evidence in this message, the Sabbath is a SIGN that it is the true God we worship and belong to; therefore, keeping the wrong day has us fall short of this promise. Paganism from Satan is deeply rooted in Sun worship, so one of the first
things Satan had to accomplish was to change the day of worship to a day that he instituted Sunday and DIFFERENT from the day that is a SIGN Saturday that we belong to God.

God created the world in six days so we should have a six day week… right? No. God added ONE extra day to the week so man could rest in Jesus and Worship Him totally on this day. The extra day added cannot go in place of the first day as it was a WORK day and was used for creating this world. The Seventh day which is the extra day God added with only one purpose is the day that God blessed and sanctified and made holy. It is not just about a day of worship, IT IS A SIGN that it is God we worship and give our allegiance to. It is NOT a sign that it is God we belong to if we keep another day. It is THE Seventh day that was added to the week for this ONE and ONLY purpose. It cannot MOVE or END as it is part of a much bigger plan.

We find in the Bible that the number seven to God represents perfection and completeness.

On the other hand, man was created on day six and this number represents the worship of man, the number of man and signifies his rebellion, imperfection, works and disobedience. The number three represents the pagan trinity and so triple six represents something very wrong.

If the Sabbath were abolished at the cross then we would no longer need the Seventh day of the week and therefore God would have changed our week back to six days representing man and no longer perfection and completeness.

Would God change the days of the week to a number representing man and not perfection and completeness? Not a chance!

The Seventh day is here to stay and was added for no other purpose but to glorify God. Number seven and the Seventh day is very significant in more ways than one and is something we need to try and understand. Napoleon knew the significance of this and tried to change to a ten day week. His attempt failed.

Why does a lot of the Christian World literally have hundreds of different reasons for not keeping the true Sabbath? How many reasons do you think there should be as to why the very law that God spoke and wrote in person has been reduced to nine Commandments by those rejecting or even opposing the truth?

If Christians don’t start opening their mind to the significance and truth of this one Commandment then many will perish in the end as the book of Revelation tells us when it says the whole world will be deceived.

Revelation 13:12 says, “And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.”

Is the entire earth truly and literally going to bow down and worship the Catholic Church? That is just not feasible, logical or possible. So what does this verse actually mean? Looking at this from a different angle for a moment, how is it that we show it is God we obey and worship and hence give our allegiance to? In reference to God feeding His people with manna in the wilderness, for forty years God worked three miracles every week to show Israel which day was holy. 1) No manna fell on the seventh day. 2) They could not keep it overnight without spoilage, but 3) when they kept it over the Sabbath, it remained sweet and
fresh. What did God do to see if His children would keep His Commandments? Exodus 16:4
“Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the
people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they
will walk in my law, or no.”

God wanted to find if they would obey Him and keep all of His Commandments and
laws, and how did God do that? He tested their allegiance to Him by seeing if they
would keep His Seventh day Sabbath or not. The Sabbath was the test Commandment
to see if they would obey God and worship Him alone. Did they pass? Exodus 16:28
“And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse you to keep my commandments and my
laws?” They failed to keep the Sabbath on the seventh day as instructed by God as miserably
as most do today and He accused them of breaking ALL His Commandments and laws. This
is very significant. It is a SIGN that it is God we obey and worship by keeping this one
Commandment. It proves our allegiance to Him. This is the only Commandment that
defines that it is God the Creator that we do worship. Here are three more scriptures that
show that Sabbath is a sign that it is God we love and obey and worship and that it is God
that therefore sanctifies us by making us Holy when we keep His weekly Sabbaths. Ezekiel
20:12 “Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they
might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.” Ezekiel 20:20 “And hallow my
sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that you may know that I am the
LORD your God.” Exodus 31:16-17 “Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the
sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It
is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made
heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.” If we are Christ’s
then we are spiritual Jews and the Israel of God now. See Romans 2:28-29, Romans 9:6-8,
Galatians 3:28-29 and Hebrews 8:10. Read Daniel's 70 weeks explained for why we
are Israel today.

*****So how will the world be made to worship the Papacy? In exactly the same way we
prove our allegiance to God. By worshipping on the day that Satan instituted through
his agent the Papacy. When you worship on their day you give your allegiance to the
enemy. This is total rebellion against God and why it carries the full wrath of
God.*****

When we worship on the Seventh day it proves that we walk in God’s laws and that we
are giving our allegiance to Him. Revelation 14 is clearly about whom we worship and
keeping God’s Commandments. It is easy to see if you truly love God. So does the
Commandment and the day matter? Even if you don’t fully understand it, you better
believe it’s very important to God. We need to understand that we demonstrate our
worship to God by our love and obedience. Isn’t love and obedience through faith what
is important to God? Who are you going to give your allegiance to? Are you going to
keep the day that Satan desires to be worshipped on or the day that God added to the
week that is a memorial of creation and a day that defines that it is God we worship and
belong to? As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. When God gave the Ten
Commandments in fiery majesty, He had purpose in every Commandment. Not one was
intended to change. Each and every one are to last as long as heaven and earth. If you
study the table on the following page you should see the bigger picture and why Satan
changed the day through paganism.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>God’s True Church</th>
<th>The Apostate Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Clothed with the sun</strong>&lt;br&gt;(God/Church is light. 1 John 1:5, Matthew 5:14)</td>
<td><strong>Clothed in purple and scarlet</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Sin/Corruption. Revelation 17:3, Isaiah 1:18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The remnant Church</strong> (from the original Church)&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 12:17)</td>
<td><strong>Mother of Harlots</strong> (other Churches came from her)&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 17:5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>It is God who wants the Worship and receives it</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 14:7)</td>
<td><strong>It is Satan who wants the worship and receives it</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 13:4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Christ is the head of the Church</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Ephesians 5:23)</td>
<td><strong>Man is the head of the Church</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Catholic Church quotes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Christ is its power and authority</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Jude 1:25)</td>
<td><strong>Satan gave it its power and authority</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 13:2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Based on scripture</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Acts 17:11, 1 John 2:5)</td>
<td><strong>Based on Tradition</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Catholic Church quotes, Mark 7:6-9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Keeps God’s Commandments</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 12:17, 14:12)</td>
<td><strong>Changed God’s Commandments</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Daniel 7:25)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Worships God only</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Keeps 2nd Commandment)</td>
<td><strong>Worships Idols and Mary</strong>&lt;br&gt;(2nd Commandment deleted)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Keeps God’s true Sabbath day of Worship</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Revelation 12:17)</td>
<td><strong>Changed the Sabbath to Satan’s day of Worship</strong>&lt;br&gt;(See Catholic Church Quotes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>True day of Worship is based on the Word</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Exodus 20:8-11)</td>
<td><strong>False day of worship comes from Paganism</strong>&lt;br&gt;(See Historic Quote 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>True day comes from worship of the Son of God</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Exodus 31:16-17, Isaiah 58:13-14)</td>
<td><strong>False day came from worship of the Sun god</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Ezekiel 8:16)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Our allegiance is to God when we worship on His holy day now known as Saturday</strong>&lt;br&gt;(Ezekiel 20:20, Exodus 31:16-17, Revelation 14:7)</td>
<td><strong>Our allegiance is to Satan when we worship on their (Roman Catholic day) Sun - day</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Jesus is the capstone (Matthew 21:42, 1 Peter 2:7) Satan through Paganism is the capstone (Revelation 13:2)

Does not commit fornication (Revelation 12:17, 14:12) Commits spiritual fornication (Revelation 14:8; 17:2, 4; 18:3, 9)

Works on destroying the powers of Satan (Luke 9:1) Satan through her tried to destroy God’s true Church (Revelation 13:7, Daniel 7:25)

Preaches the 3 angels messages One message warns of the Mark of the Beast Does not preach the 3 angels messages The MARK of the Beast is her MARK (Catholic Quotes)

Reigns with Christ for ever and ever (Revelation 22:5) Destroyed by God and thrown into the lake of fire (Revelation 19:20)
Come Out of Her My People

Revelation 18:4 .....‘And I heard another voice from heaven saying, come out of her My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues.’

At a time when the people and leaders of the world are looking for unity between church denominations and religions through this ecumenical / interfaith movement, God is calling His people OUT.

To seek unity between the different churches and faiths of the world is a direct rejection of God's call to come out. This message is of great importance and I hope you will prayerfully study it. Now from the message before you will see that Babylon is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. She is the 'Mother' of harlots, and her 'harlot' daughters are the 'Protestant' churches who have not only held on to some of Rome's false teachings, but are now joining back with their 'Mother' in this ecumenical movement.

So this message - "come out of her My people", is to the people who are members of the Roman Catholic Church and members of the fallen protestant churches and anyone else who believes her doctrines (doctrines of demons and man’s traditions).

God has one true church, not a number of different churches, but one .... Revelation 14:12 ....'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they (GOD'S TRUE CHURCH) that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.' .... But notice that God is saying "Come out MY PEOPLE". This means that God has people within Babylon who are living up to the light they have received. They are living a true faith according to what they know. And once they see the truth of God's Word, which the priests and leaders of these fallen churches have been hiding from them, then they will come out and join with God's true remnant people who "keep the commandments of God AND the faith of Jesus."

If you read Revelation 18:4, you will see that Babylon is guilty of many sins and will receive the final wrath of God before Jesus Christ returns which are the 7 last plagues. And anyone who stays in Babylon (the Roman Catholic Church) or the fallen Protestant churches who stay aligned with her beliefs will also be guilty of her sins and will also receive of the plagues and be forever lost. So this is a VITAL message to those in Babylon.

So what 'sin's are Babylon guilty of?

Revelation 18:2-3 ...'And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.'
The Roman Catholic Church is a blending of Paganism with Christianity. Throughout history there had been Pagan 'gods' that presided over every aspect of man's life. And when the Roman Catholic Church began to rise to power, she gathered all these Pagan 'gods' and 'baptized' them as 'Christian'. So we have a church that is full of idols and relics that the people venerate (worship) and so called dead 'saints' (Pagan gods) that they pray to. And the Pagan 'queen of heaven' became Mary who is now worshiped by Catholics. Not only that, the Roman Catholic Church is guilty of murdering MILLIONS of people and abusing COUNTLESS little children and women!

"According to the 1996 survey of nuns in the United States (which was intentionally never published by the Church but was leaked by some Vatican insider), it is reported that a minimum of 34,000 Catholic nuns (about 40 percent of all American nuns) claim to have been sexually abused." (Lucifer's Lodge, William H. Kennedy, p.179)

"In the ninth century, many monasteries were the haunts of homosexuals; many convents were brothels in which babies were killed and buried ... Promiscuity was rife in monasteries and convents." (Vicars of Christ; 1988; Pages 404 and 408)

"Pope John Paul II presided over the second 'pornography of the Papacy'. He presided over the greatest, most widespread, immoral scandal of sexual perversion in church history." (The Death of the Pope of Rome; 2005; Page 14)

"The policy of silence and cover-up promoted by the Vatican is mind-boggling. The vast amount of data which the Vatican collected concerning the sexual activity of clergy makes it clear that the Pope and Curia were well aware of how wide-spread and common the sexual abuse problem was in the Church. It did nothing to redress the situation but continued with a policy of cover-up and silence." (Lucifer's Lodge: Satanic Ritual Abuse in the Catholic Church; 2009; Page 178)

The greatest deception and sin in Babylon was prophesied in Daniel 7, where it says a 'little horn' power would rise from the Roman Empire and 'think to change times and law'. The little horn is Papal Rome and the times and laws that the Papacy 'thought to change' was the very law of our Creator and Heavenly Father, found in the ten commandments.

The Roman Catholic Church claimed to have the authority to change the commandments of God, which is what they did. They removed the 2nd commandment to do with worshipping idols and they changed the 4th commandment which states we are to keep the 7th day as the sabbath, to the 1st day. And this was done so that the Pagans could join with the Catholic Church but continue to worship their sun-god.

What other sins is Babylon guilty of? She is guilty of persecuting and killing MILLIONS of God's people during the past 1500 years, which was a result of her uniting with the civil powers to enforce her dogmas. She is guilty of abusing countless numbers of little children. She is guilty of deceiving the world with her false teachings. She is guilty of causing her followers to worship false gods. She is guilty of SELLING salvation through indulgences. Babylon is guilty of MANY abominations!

Take a look at the many statements made by the Catholic Church (mentioned in this message) throughout her history which are an abomination to God.

There are absolutely hundreds of interpretations on prophecy and especially on 666 and the Mark of the Beast, mystery Babylon, who is the antichrist Beast and the Battle of
Armageddon. This is the primary error of the majority of Christians as we are specifically told that we are **NOT** to have any **private interpretations** with Bible prophecy. **God’s Word tells us all we need to know without any speculation whatsoever.** Note the following scripture that we should impress deeply into our minds.

2 Peter 1:20 **“Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.”**

And finally, the book of Revelation concludes with an extreme warning telling us not to add or take away from the prophecies written in this book or there are very dreadful eternal consequences.

Revelation 22:18-19 **“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.”**

*****As seen, Mystery Babylon is more than clearly identified as being an apostate Church that persecutes the saints for 1260 years. This is established by the Bible in all these chapters and history. The mark of the beast is the mark of this Apostate Church and this makes identification of this mark much easier and no speculation is required. The issue becomes one of who we Worship. Do we give our allegiance to God by worshipping on His blessed and sanctified day or do we give our allegiance to Satan who gave his power and authority to mystery Babylon to achieve the worship he desired in place of God and on his day. This is a very serious matter and not one to ignore or see how many different reasons we can find not to Worship on God’s day. This day is obviously very important to God and so it should be important to us. The whole great controversy is all about idolatry and who we worship. The Sabbath Commandment is a sign that it is God we worship and the mark of the beast issue is about whom we worship and God’s Commandments. Satan through mystery Babylon changed the Sabbath in favour of Sun worship which is idolatry. Why did Satan do this? Could it be that Satan has gotten away with one of the best deceptions on the Christian Church in history? Why do so many Christians try so desperately not to worship on God’s Holy day? It is hard enough to resist the devil at the best of times for what we know to be sin. Could it be that Satan has found it easy to influence the minds of many wonderful Christians because they have not understood the seismic importance of this issue? So hopefully you see that this 4th Commandment that so many have forgotten and the 7th day as God’s Sabbath day does indeed matter.*****

**Living Under Grace Not Law**

A dramatic illustration of the law and grace doctrine can be seen in the story of the slave auctions in old New Orleans a long time ago. Two planters were bidding for an old Negro slave who constantly shouted his rebellion from the auction block. One of the planters finally won the bid and took the slave in his wagon back to the farm. Throughout the journey the defiant Negro slave declared that he would not work for his new owner. On arrival at the plantation, the planter dropped the shackles from the newly bought slave and said, **“You are free to go. You are no longer a slave. I bought you in order to give you your liberty.”**
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

According to the story, the old man fell at the feet of the planter and said, “Master, I will serve you forever.”

In the same manner, we were all held in the bondage of sin, condemnation and death. Christ then paid the price to secure our freedom from that hopeless slavery. Lovingly He tells us that the reason He made the sacrifice was to set us free. So what should our response to Jesus Christ be? Every ransomed child of God should fall at His feet and say, “Master, I love you for what you did for me. I will serve you the rest of my life.”

Think it through for just a moment. Jesus had to die because the Ten Commandments law had been broken and sin demanded death. If the law could have been abrogated, the penalty of sin would have been set aside also. “For where no law is, there is no transgression.” Romans 4:15. So strong is the authority of that unchangeable Ten Commandments law that God Himself could not abolish it; not even to save His own Son from death.

Another old story of two brothers is almost a perfect illustration of both law and grace in operation. The older brother was a judge and his younger brother was brought before him as a transgressor of the law. From all the evidence it was clear to everyone that he was guilty and the court atmosphere was tense. Would the judge mete out justice in such a case? The judge looked at his brother and sternly declared him guilty. Then he stunned the court by imposing the maximum fine. But immediately he left the bench and threw his arms around his brother and said, “I had to do it because you are guilty. I know you cannot pay the fine, but I will pay it for you.”

The point of the story is dramatic in its impact. The brother was forgiven but the penalty was not. It had to be paid. But by paying the maximum penalty, the judge not only did not abolish the law, but he greatly magnified it. He demonstrated that its binding claims could never be voided. In the same sense, God would not and could not abolish the Ten Commandments law to save His own beloved Son. It cost something to uphold the law and pay the maximum penalty. No one will ever know how much it cost the Son of God. But how thankful we should be that His love was as perfect as His justice. In His own body He bore the penalty, satisfied the law and justified the transgressor.

Can you see that no greater demonstration could have been made to prove the permanence of the Ten Commandments? In the entire universe God could not have displayed a more convincing and irrefutable argument in favour of His Ten Commandment law. Yet, in the face of this tremendous exhibition, misguided millions of poor, feeble men belittle the government of God by belittling His law. They seem not to understand that the Ten Commandments are only a reflection of His holiness and righteousness. To speak of the abolition of the Ten Commandments is to border on treason against the divine government of heaven.

Look into that holy law right now for a divine revelation of what God wants your life to be. Confess that you have no strength to live up to that perfect standard. Then turn your eyes to the only One who has kept that Ten Commandments law perfectly and who desires this very moment to enter your life with enabling power. He will fulfil the righteousness of the law; the just requirements of the law in you, so that you can say with Paul, “Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Galatians 2:20.

The main area of confusion with the Ten Commandments is misinterpretation between the Ten Commandments and the ceremonial law and should be studied by all.
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Galatians and the law is also a huge stumbling block for many in regards to the Ten Commandments and is also recommended reading. The Catholic change to the Ten Commandments explains why most Churches today worship on Sunday and the answers in this message to many thought provoking questions on Sabbath Bible Prophecy explain how the fourth Commandment relates to Antichrist. Was the Sabbath changed to Sunday in the Bible? This message offers substantial proof as to who it was who changed the Sabbath to Sunday.

ARE YOU GOING TO GO ALONG WITH THIS DECEPTION AND RECEIVE THE MARK OF THE BEAST? OR ARE YOU GOING TO EMBRACE THE TRUTH OF GOD’S HOLY WORD AND COME OUT OF HER (BABYLON)?

1 John 3:4 “Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.”

For further confirmation and just so there can be no doubt whatsoever.

Romans 4:15 “Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.”

If there is no law, then there can be no transgression of the law, which is what sin is. Therefore, evil could freely reign and our Saviour would be obsolete. Who needs a Saviour to save us from our sin when there is no sin? We would not even need to repent of sin anymore, as without a law there can be no transgression of the law, which defines what sin is. Does the Bible say sin is gone? Does Paul say we can now sin that we are under Grace? Remember that sin is transgression of the law and if there is no law then there can be no sin. If there is sin then there has to be a law. It is that simple.

Romans 6:1-2 “What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?”

Romans 6:14-15 “For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.”

Obviously sin does remain which is transgression of the law and Paul makes it quite clear that we are not to continue in sin which means the law still has to exist.

In the past, Christians have quietly said that there seems to be a hidden agenda to remove God and the Ten Commandments from the government but now the agenda does not seem quite so hidden. The recent purging of the Ten Commandments from public institutions has aroused a passionate outcry from many groups. Why? We have witnessed the grim results of our silence. In the world today we have murder, suicide, rape, adultery, fornication, thefts, muggings, idolatry, pornography, child abuse and classmates shooting classmates. There are even elderly men and woman being beaten in their homes for a few dollars. Cars are not just stolen secretly anymore; they are stolen right out from under you. It is not even safe in your own home. You can understand those belonging to this world not wanting to have any law to follow and the results are catastrophic as we can see by just looking at the world around us. But what sort of message does it send to the world when Christians start teaching that God's great moral standards, the Ten Commandments are abolished?
So again, what are the consequences and whose kingdom benefits from this teaching? God's or Satan's? The answers to these questions should be pretty obvious and also which spirit anyone is listening to when they teach that these glorious Ten Commandments written on sapphire stone are now history, obsolete or can be disregarded.

Many today are looking for any excuse to say the Ten Commandments are abolished but look why God said David was a man after His own heart.

Why did God say David was a man after His own Heart?

It grieves me to say that there are more and more people today that profess to be Christians yet are working towards finding a way to rationalize why they need not obey the Ten Commandments. If only all Christians today had the same feelings as the author of the following verse.

Psalms 19:7-8 “The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the Commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.” In the verse below, God made a statement that He has never made about any other person in the Bible, i.e. God said David was a man after His own heart. Why did God say this and how would you feel if God made this same statement about yourself as He did about David? 1 Samuel 13:14 “But now your kingdom shall not continue: the LORD has sought him A MAN AFTER HIS OWN HEART, and the LORD has commanded him to be captain over his people, because you have not kept that which the LORD commanded you.”

You could not have a higher praise or recommendation than this. Why do you think God said this about David? This world is in this mess today because Adam and Eve sinned. 1 John 3:4 says that sin is transgression of the law, so we know that the Ten Commandments had to exist from the beginning. You cannot sin if there is no knowledge of the law. This is the purpose of the Ten Commandments. The law points out your sin, which in turn points you towards Christ who is the remedy. If there is no law, then there is no transgression and if there is no transgression, there is no sin and if there is no sin there is no need for a Saviour! We would no longer need to repent of our sin and ask Jesus for forgiveness as there would be no law and hence no sin. Romans 4:15 “Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.” Romans 7:7 “What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. No, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, You shall not covet.” The Ten Commandments were not officially given until Exodus 20, but we find constant evidence in the Word, of the law existing from the very beginning. In Genesis 26 we find that Abraham certainly knew the Ten Commandments of God and kept them. Genesis 26:5 “Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my Commands, my statutes, and my laws.” Jesus also said In Matthew 5:17-18 that He did not come to destroy the law and that not one jot or tittle shall in no wise pass from the law until heaven and earth pass. Not only did Jesus NOT come to destroy the law, He actually magnified it and the following verse foretells Jesus would do this.
Isaiah 42:21 “The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.”

In the remainder of Matthew chapter 5, we see how Jesus well and truly did indeed magnify the law.

How could the Ten Commandments of God be destroyed when Jesus said that He did not come to destroy the law? Why would Jesus magnify the law and say we now also have to teach it if it was going to be abolished at the cross? Was this magnificent speech by Jesus in Matthew chapter 5 on the law only good for the remainder of His 3.5 year ministry? Why would He even bother? Can you just imagine Jesus giving this impressive speech saying, He is NOT going to DESTROY the law but MAGNIFY it, and then inform us we are to not only KEEP the law but TEACH it also, only to turn around and say, “but don't be concerned because it is only for the next three years and then the law will be destroyed.” How totally absurd! Paul also has nothing but positive things to say about the law and he makes it abundantly clear that the law is here to stay.

In the following verses for example Paul says:

Romans 2:13 “For NOT the hearers of the law are just before God, but the DOERS of the law shall be justified.”
Romans 3:31 “Do we then make void the law through faith? GOD FORBID: yes, we establish the law.”
Romans 6:1-2 “What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 GOD FORBID. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?”
Romans 6:14-15 “For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? GOD FORBID.”
Romans 7:12 “Wherefore the law is HOLY, and the Commandment HOLY, and JUST, and GOOD.”

What strange statements these verses would all be from Paul if the law was nailed to the cross! Imagine calling a law that has ended, Holy, Just and Good. Perhaps Paul made this statement because, “The law is so HOLY that it was full of holes and beyond redemption, and the law is so JUST it just had to go, and the law is so GOOD it was good for the waste basket.” Please forgive my dreadful humour and yet another absurd comment. **Remember that the Ten Commandments are a reflection of God's Character** and so the Bible also says that **God is HOLY, and God is JUST and God is GOOD.** Does anyone want to dispose of our awesomely HOLY, and JUST, and GOOD God also? It should be abundantly obvious that the Ten Commandments are Holy and Just and Good as Paul said and **this is why God said that David was a man after His own heart.** Observe just some of the things that David said about God's Ten Commandment law in Psalms 119. Is David like many
Christians today looking for ways of justifying why he does not need to obey the Ten Commandments? To the contrary, he has nothing but the highest praise for the law of God! Perhaps if we would delight in God saying that we are a person after His own heart, we should start by loving God's Ten Commandment law as David did.

- **Psalms 119:1** “Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.”
- **Psalms 119:10** “With my whole heart have I sought you: O let me not wander from your Commandments.”
- **Psalms 119:18** “Open you mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of your law.”
- **Psalms 119:19** “I am a stranger in the earth: hide not your Commandments from me.”
- **Psalms 119:35** “Make me to go in the path of your Commandments; for therein do I delight.”
- **Psalms 119:47** “And I will delight myself in your Commandments, which I have loved.”
- **Psalms 119:48** “My hands also will I lift up unto your Commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in your statutes.”
- **Psalms 119:60** “I made haste, and delayed not to keep your Commandments.”
- **Psalms 119:61** “The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten your law.”
- **Psalms 119:66** “Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed your Commandments.”
- **Psalms 119:70** “Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in your law.”
- **Psalms 119:71** “It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn your statutes.”
- **Psalms 119:72** “The law of your mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.”
- **Psalms 119:73** “Your hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn your Commandments.”
- **Psalms 119:77** “Let your tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for your law is my delight.”
- **Psalms 119:96** “I have seen an end of all perfection: but your Commandment is exceeding broad.”
- **Psalms 119:97** “O how love I your law! it is my meditation all the day.”
- **Psalms 119:109** “My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget your law.”
- **Psalms 119:113** “I hate vain thoughts: but your law do I love.”
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

- **Psalms 119:115** “Depart from me, you evildoers: for I will keep the Commandments of my God.”

- **Psalms 119:136** “Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not your law.”

- **Psalms 119:142** “Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and your law is the truth.”

- **Psalms 119:143** “Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet your Commandments are my delights.”

- **Psalms 119:163** “I hate and abhor lying: but your law do I love.”

- **Psalms 119:165** “Great peace have they which love your law: and nothing shall offend them.”

- **Psalms 119:172** “My tongue shall speak of your word: for all your Commandments are righteousness.”

- **Psalms 119:174** “I have longed for your salvation, O LORD; and your law is my delight.”

How can we really know if we are living during the end times just before the second coming of Jesus? Well, we need to prayerfully study the Bible, and compare it with what is going on in the world, by keeping an eye on end times news. We need to be like the Bereans, who studied the Bible every day, searching for the truth ... *Acts 17:11 ... 'These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.' ... The problem these days is that too many Christians are not studying the Word of God for themselves and just accept the traditional and popular teachings as truth.* Don't even just accept this message as truth, but go and compare what is said here with scripture, and then God will reveal the Bible truth to you about the second coming of Christ.

**The Remnant Church**

The book of Revelation speaks of the end times and the true people of God, a Remnant Church which Satan will make war against. Satan will come against the remnant Church with everything and anyone he can use. Revelation 12:17 “And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman [Church], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the Commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” It grieves me to say that Satan has used even Christians to do this and has been so successful over the centuries that we find that what is popular is not always truth and what is truth is not always popular.
Revelation also speaks of the reward awaiting the remnant. Revelation 2:7 “He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.” This verse tells us clearly that if we are around at the end of time, then if we want to be saved, we must be part of this remnant. The questions then are, what is a remnant, how do you become part of it, how do we identify who the remnant Church is or which Churches are part of the remnant if it is not just one particular denomination?

**What is a remnant?**

A remnant is a small piece of something left over from the original. It is identical to the original, but in a smaller proportion. When someone is sewing and makes clothes out of a large piece of cloth, the small left over material is called the remnant.

When the Bible speaks of the remnant Church, it likewise is referring to a small proportion of God’s people at the end of time who have clung to the unadulterated belief system, faith and doctrines of the early Christian Church. This Church will be comprised of people who have not allowed pagan ideas, days or idols to have been introduced into their belief system as it has unbeknown to many Churches.

**Is this remnant Church many groups?**

Perhaps the best place to start to define what the remnant is, would be to look at the original Church of Acts while the faith was still pure and untainted, then compare it with the Churches and doctrines that we see today, and then find a contemporary Church or group of believers who most closely resemble the early believers of the original Church in their actions, beliefs and lifestyles.

**The birth of the Christian Church.**

*During His lifetime Jesus had many faithful followers. After His resurrection we read of the account where 120 of His followers were meeting together in the upper room, joined in one accord in prayer.*

Acts 2:1-6 “And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.”

That day over 3000 Jews believed in Jesus as the Messiah, and were added to the faith, and thus began the Christian Church. Peter spoke to the crowd present there that day and what he said related to not only the very beginning of the Church, but also
described the remnant Church that would be there at the very end of time, just before Jesus returned. He said,

Acts 2:16-21 “But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: 19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.”

We are then told about some of the attributes and actions of the early Church.

Acts 2:42-47 “And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.”

The Bible also describes the outward changes that had occurred to the apostles. Once they were baptized with the Holy Spirit they were given boldness to proclaim that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts 4:13 “Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.”

Acts 4:24-35 “And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. 32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they
had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.”

What do these verses tell us about the early Church? It shows that they were a Holy Spirit driven people. They were on fire for God. Many miraculous healings were done as a sign to the people that these men were empowered by the true God, the creator of Heaven and Earth, but the most important attribute they had, was that they were following the great commission that Jesus gave them, to go into all the world and preach the gospel of Christ. They were a mission driven Church, whose priority was to reach as many people as possible with the saving message of Jesus. They were also generous stewards, making sure that no one in their midst was left in need. They worked as a team, caring and nurturing each other as they all went forward with one accord. They believed in the Father, Son and their Holy Spirit as the Godhead but not the trinity which is a word that originated from Tertullian and a doctrine established in the council of Nicea in 325 AD. They fellowshipped with each other, breaking bread daily and worshipped in the synagogues each seventh day Sabbath staying faithful to the fourth Commandment of God to ‘Remember the Sabbath.’

In the early Church we saw the transition spoken of by Jesus, of those ordained to be called God’s chosen people. Whereas the Jews had previously been given the privilege of being God’s representative nation on earth, many of them failed in their duty of recognizing the Messiah whom God sent to them. Even though the coming of Jesus was spelt out in so many Old Testament scriptures and prophecies, the majority of the Jewish nation, and specifically the Jewish leaders, rejected Jesus as their Lord and Saviour and hence lost the right to be called God’s chosen people. Instead this privilege was given to anyone who chooses to TRULY follow Jesus and keep God’s commandments.

This next scripture shows clearly that of all the children of Israel only a remnant would be true to God and be saved. Only those who chose to follow God and His son, when Israel as a nation officially rejected Him, just before the stoning of Stephan, retained the right to be called God’s people.

Romans 9:26-27 “And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, You are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:” Jesus had prophesied about this transition. At the beginning of His ministry Jesus had referred to the temple as ‘My fathers house’, but just before His death He spoke of it as their (the Jews) house, which would be left desolate. Mathew 23:37-39 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your house is left
unto you desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.”

Jesus also made it clear that the kingdom would be given to those who demonstrated the true fruits of the Spirit and believed in Him.

Matthew 21:42-46 “Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.”

Daniel’s Prophecy of weeks explains how and when this occurred.

In his letter to the Roman Church Paul further clarified this transition.

Romans 9:6-9 “Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9 For this is the word of promise, at this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.”

The children of the promise were now those who believed in, and relied upon Jesus as their Saviour and redeemer. This was made even clearer again in his letter to the Galatian Church.

Galatians 3:26-29 “For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

Paul sheds more light with this verse also.

Romans 2:28-29 “For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.”

Acts 28:28 “Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.”

Just as only a remnant of the Jewish nation accepted Christ and became part of the true early Church, this same theme is prophesied to occur at the end of time. Even though there will be a vast number of people who profess to be God’s people (Christians), only a remnant – the ones who truly love God and obey His Commandments in the way He
ordained, will be saved. Only those who have not let their belief system be influenced and adulterated by the pollution of pagan beliefs will find their place to eat from the tree of life. At the end of time God will call His faithful people out of Babylon (the apostate Christian Churches) and into His remnant Church.

Revelation 18:4 “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

This shows us clearly that at the present time there are many of God’s true people in the wrong Churches, due to ignorance, which God will illuminate with the truth and draw out in the last days. Specifically Babylon refers to an apostate (non-Biblically based) system, which does not follow all the Commandments of God. Sin is the transgression of the law, and Churches who teach that only eight or nine of the Commandments are relevant are teaching their children to sin.

The Roman Catholic Vatican (Papacy) removed the second Commandment relating to idol worship from their official list of the Commandments, and changed the fourth Commandment to Sunday in favour of the pagan Sun worship day.

God commanded that His special Holy day of worship should be the seventh day, which is a SIGN that it is God we worship and in honour of His wondrous works of creating the world in six days. This “Christian” denomination claims that their authority overrides that of the scriptures and promotes the fact that they changed the Sabbath to Sunday and all the other Churches followed their decree as proof of their power. Many other denominations, which stemmed from protestant revolt against this apostate Church in the dark ages, claim to use the scriptures as their only source of doctrine but still omit to fulfil this belief, as they do not uphold God’s original Holy day of worship, but continue on keeping only nine of the Commandments. Sunday keeping has become such a tradition, that the people in many Churches have blinkers on and are ignorant of the fact that they are breaking one of God’s Holy laws.

Bible prophecy tells us that at the end of time, God will shine forth the truth of His word and His Commandments to these Churches and those who love Him enough to keep His Commandments in the way He ordained, will be drawn out of these apostate systems and become part of the remnant Church, the true chosen people of God. Revelation describes the two opposing sides at the end, Babylon (the apostate Church) or in other passages referred to as a harlot woman riding a beast, and the true Church which is depicted as a woman in white.

Those in Babylon get the mark of the beast.

Those in the remnant get the seal of God.

There are no other categories, at the end of time everyone on the whole earth will be in one group or the other, which is why it is so important to find out how to become part of the true remnant and avoid the wrath of God.
Will the remnant Church be persecuted?

The early Church faced much opposition and persecution.

1 Thessalonians 2:13-16 “For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.”

Revelation shows that the remnant Church will also be persecuted, ostracized and killed for holding firm to their belief in their heavenly father as being the creator of heaven and earth and for obeying His Commandments.

Revelation 12:17 “And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the Commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” Revelation 14:12 “Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the Commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 20:14 “Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.”

Revelation also speaks of those who will endure through the persecutions, standing steadfast in their faith and not bowing down to the pressures, torture and some even unto death.

Revelation 20:4 “And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Revelation 2:7 “He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.”

John had previously written advice on how to overcome the world, and it ties in neatly with Revelation.

1 John 5:3-9 “For this is the love of God, that we keep his Commandments: and his Commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. 7 For there are three that bear record in
heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.”

*****This plainly demonstrates that obeying God’s Commandments and having faith in Jesus as our redeemer, with the knowledge and assurance that He has given us eternal life through His great sacrifice is what will give us the strength to endure through the terrible time of persecution.*****

What are the characteristics of God’s remnant people?

It is clear from the verses in 1 John and Revelation that the remnant people will be obeying ALL of the Ten Commandments, just as the early Church did. This includes keeping the seventh day Holy as God ordained, and not the first day which is a man-made tradition. No man or Church has the authority to tamper with and change God’s law, and Jesus made it abundantly clear that not ‘one jot or tittle’ (equivalent to the dotting of an “i” or the crossing of a “t”) would in any way pass from the law.

Matthew 5:18 “For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law.”

Paul spoke clearly about the type of lifestyle that Christians should be living, fleeing unrighteousness, or in other words obeying the Ten Commandments.

1 Corinthians 6:9-20 “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.”

Revelation tells us that in the end times there will be again a huge outpouring of the Holy Spirit and our ‘sons and daughters’ will prophecy. The message of the gospel will
be taken to all the world. Revelation specifically speaks of three Angel’s messages that will be announced to the entire planet. Angels symbolise messengers and in fact the Greek word αγγελος (angelos) translates to both angel and messenger. These messages read as follows:

Revelation 14:6-12 “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the Commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

There is obviously not going to be three literal angels flying around the skies proclaiming these messages in the end time so it must be surmised that this is going to be done by God’s end time remnant. This might or might not be so, but in either case this could be one distinguishing factor in identifying the remnant Church. It has been found that there is one denomination who is active in proclaiming and teaching these messages and has a Satellite TV channel called 3 Angels Broadcasting Network and seems to be teaching solid Biblical doctrine with no pagan influence. This may be part of a fulfilment of prophecy.

If these messages are to be given by God’s remnant Church, then they would also need to have a complete understanding of what the prophetic meaning of Babylon, beasts, the mark of the beast and the other prophetic symbols used in Revelation and Daniel mean. It would have to also interpret Bible prophecy according to the scriptures method of interpretation

Isaiah 28:10 “For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:”

Which is to use the Bible to interpret itself by lining up all of the prophecies which speak of the same things and putting all the jigsaw pieces together to get the complete interpretation, and not by giving private interpretations.

2 Peter 1:20 “Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.”
Many Churches have private interpretations of prophecy but this is not needed or allowed. Where does it say that the Mark of the Beast will be a computer chip? It doesn’t. This is a private interpretation. The Church who actively preaches the three angels messages must understand and preach who the beast is, and what their mark is. See earlier in the message for more information on the mark of the beast, or what is the mark of the beast, or the origin of 666.

The prophecies of Daniel foretell that at the end of time extra light (understanding of prophecies) will be given.

Daniel 12:4 “But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.”

This clearly shows that another characteristic of the remnant is that they have a good understanding of Bible prophecy.

What is the Testimony of Jesus?

Revelation shows us that the remnant Church will follow the Ten Commandments and have the testimony of Jesus. What does this mean?

It needs to be noted that this says the testimony of Jesus and not the testimony about Jesus. Therefore it is speaking of the words of Jesus and not what people have spoken about Him.

Jesus tells us clearly that He was sent to earth by God. John 8:42 “Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.” (see Is the Trinity Biblical) He also made it apparent that He was obeying God’s will John 6:38 “For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me” and that in the hierarchy of the Godhead He was beneath and subordinate to God the Father. John 13:16 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.” He reiterated again that God the Father was greater than Jesus the son. John 14:28 “Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.”

Also the Bible shows us that the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy, which fits perfectly because a prophet is one who speaks on behalf of God, and everything that Jesus spoke revealed His Father to us.

Revelation 19:10 “And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

Jesus told us that He was speaking the words that the Father gave Him to speak.

John 12:50 “And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.”
What did Jesus come to tell us?

**Jesus came to tell us about the road to salvation.** John 3:5-7 “Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

He came to show us that He was the only way (gate) to the Father. John 3:14-17 “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.”

Jesus also told us that He had not come to destroy the law of God, but rather to show us the perfect example of how to keep it, and not only that, but to also magnify it. Matthew 5:17-19 “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.”

The Old Testament always informs us through the prophets what changes are coming in the future and the following scripture gives us confirmation of this. Amos 3:7 “Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.” So what did the prophets say would be done in regards to the Ten Commandments? It was prophesied that Jesus would Magnify the law and make it Honourable.

This is certainly quite to the contrary that some are teaching today in that the law has ended. Isaiah 42:21 “The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.”

He then went on to give examples of how the law would be magnified according to Isaiah 42:21. Matthew 5:21-22 “You have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.”

This shows plainly that Jesus intended that all who followed Him would keep all of the Ten Commandments of God, which again fits perfectly with the verses in Revelation that show that the remnant Church will follow the Commandments and have the testimony of Jesus.

Jesus also showed us that it is not what we say, but rather what we do, our fruits, that matter, because if we really love and honour Him we will be obedient to Him. Matthew
7:21-23 “Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” These are sobering verses, because Jesus is talking about Christians. Some will proclaim Him as their Lord, and even claim to do miracles in His name, but because they don’t love Him enough to obey Him and follow His Commandments, they will not be saved.

The remnant Church will not only believe wholeheartedly in the truths of the words that Jesus spoke, but will also be endowed with members who will also prophesy and speak for God accurately. Acts 2:17 “And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:”

In Old Testament times we see many examples of where God sent a prophet to His people to try to get them back on track just before a major event. Noah prophesied for 120 years before God sent the flood. Jonah prophesied to Nineveh, which successfully turned their hearts back to God and prevented their eminent destruction. John the Baptist prophesied in the wilderness about the coming Messiah and at the end of time the remnant will prophesy to all the world in an effort to get people back on track in preparation for the second coming of Jesus.

Jesus said, “Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away.” The testimony of Jesus Christ is the words that he spoke and the message He gave us from the Father that will always exist to guide His people to eternal life.

What other doctrines will the remnant follow?

Just as the early Church based their doctrines solely on the Word of God and the teachings of Jesus, so too will the remnant Church rely upon these sources to test all doctrine against, to make sure it is correct.

Many Christians are oblivious to the fact that some of the belief system in modern Christian Churches actually stems from pagan traditions, doctrines of demons and beliefs RATHER than from the Word of God.

Following are some examples of what the original Christian Church knew to be correct from their understanding of the Old Testament and from the teachings of Jesus. Many of these truths have been lost in modern Churches, but when God calls His people out of Babylon (apostasy) they will again grasp hold of these lost truths and follow God’s Word earnestly.
1. The early believers knew that the Godhead was not a TRINITY (as in ancient Pagan belief systems of the SUN god) in worship of satan. They knew that there were two persons in the Godhead namely God the Father and his only BEGOTTEN Son Jesus Christ (Yeshua). They also knew that the Holy Spirit wherever used is not a title but is a descriptive term of the nature of the Spirit of God and of Jesus Christ. There are only two persons in the Godhead as Jesus made abundantly clear throughout the Word of God. (See the book Is the Trinity Biblical? for more information)

2. The early believers knew that when they died, they would sleep until the resurrection to life at the second coming of Jesus.

The idea that when we die people go either straight to heaven or straight to Hell is not biblically founded. Take note of what Jesus said about his friend Lazarus who had died?

John 11:11-14 “These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleeppeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.”

Jesus clearly demonstrated that the dead sleep. If Lazarus had gone straight to heaven Jesus would have told the disciples that he was in heaven with the Father. After Jesus raised Lazarus, nobody asked Lazarus “What was it like in heaven? Tell us about it.” No one needed to, because it was the common belief of the day that when someone died they slept until the resurrection at the last day.

This is illustrated in the Old Testament in Psalms where we are told that when we die our thoughts perish

Psalms 146:4 “His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.”

Job also made it clear that we return to dust and are no more until the resurrection Job 7:21 “And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.”

The scriptures also show that we will not rise again until Jesus returns when (the heavens are no more) Job 14:12 “So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.”

Paul reinforced and clarified that this was his understanding 1 Thessalonians 4:16 “For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.”

The common misconception of many Christians today is that when they die they go directly to heaven, even though the Day of Judgment has not even occurred yet. They visualize the dead Christians in heaven with the angels praising God, but the Bible
makes it clear that the dead cannot praise God, their thoughts have perished and they are asleep. Psalms 115:17 “The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.”

It is clear that the Bible writers all understood that the state of the dead is like being asleep only to be awakened seemingly the moment after they closed their eyes at the final trumpet when Jesus returns on the day of redemption. 1 Corinthians 15:52 “In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.”

Job made it clear that we return to dust and are no more until the resurrection Job 7:21 “And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.”

Some disregard all the other scriptures showing the state of the dead in favour of a mispunctuated verse. When Jesus was dying on the cross the crucified thief right next to Him said, “Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.” The interpretation of Jesus’ response depends upon where you place a tiny particle called a comma. The fact is, commas are not inspired, but were added over a thousand years later, along with chapters and verses. Did Jesus Christ say, “I say to you, to day you will be with Me in paradise” or, “I say to you today, you will be with Me in paradise” Firstly, Jesus didn’t go to Paradise that day. He went to the tomb. Also, crucifixion is very cruel and it normally takes several days to die and so the thief did not die that day which is why they broke his legs. When they came to Jesus and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. Right after His resurrection on Sunday morning, Jesus said to Mary, “I have not yet ascended to My Father.” John 20:17. Thus on Sunday, Jesus had not yet ascended to Paradise. Paradise is in heaven where God and the tree of life are. Jesus would not contradict Himself or the rest of the Bible. He said previously that believers go to Heaven “on the last day” when He “comes again.”

The remnant Church will have this Bible truth revealed to them, and will choose to believe the Word of God, over the ‘traditional teachings’ of modern Churches.

3. Hell-fire is an event and not a place. The Bible writers believed that the wicked would be raised at the second resurrection, also known as the resurrection to damnation, which occurs 1000 years after the resurrection to life (at the second coming). They believed that the wicked would receive their judgment and then be destroyed by hellfire.

Many Christians today believe that this Hell Fire will last forever and that the wicked will be eternally tormented in pain and anguish, but this is not what the early believers knew to be the case.

There have been some misunderstood verses which have led people to this conclusion, so the only way to determine the correct meaning is to check all the relevant verses and line up the fence posts. The Bible does not contradict itself, so if the verses don’t all seem to be in
agreement, then we must look to see what the majority say clearly, to check which ones we have misunderstood.

Jesus said Matthew 25:41 “Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:” He also said John 3:16 “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” One verse seems to be saying that the wicked will live forever in everlasting fire and yet the other verse tells us that only those who belong to Jesus will get everlasting life. If only the true followers live forever then this means that wicked will perish.

The logical conclusion then is that the everlasting fire is not actually fire that is burning forever, but rather fire which consumes with everlasting consequences. It can also be called unquenched fire, which means it will be allowed to burn until it is all burnt out.

There are over 50 other places in the Bible where it uses the word forever, but the event mentioned has finished. Just as today we often loosely use the word forever, such as “It took forever to get out of the shop” or “that lecture went on forever”, these similar types of expressions were also used in the Bible for events that lasted a long time, but not actually eternally and also for events that had everlasting consequences. For example the Bible describes the fire that destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah as eternal fire.

Jude 1:7 “Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.” This fire is not still burning today. It had eternal consequences as the cities were forever destroyed and the fire was not extinguished or quenched by anyone. This fire was allowed to burn until it had consumed everything away and then it went out.

This is the same type of fire that “death and hell” (the Greek word used here for hell translates literally into ‘grave’) will be thrown into and the same type of Fire from Heaven that will consume the wicked after the judgment. The duration of their suffering will depend on their sentence. They will be either consumed quickly with little pain, or else have to suffer longer for more severe sins. The Bible clearly shows that they will not live forever burning in Hell, because we are told that they will be as ashes under our feet.

Malachi 4:3 “And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.”

Many Christians think that Satan will be thrown into eternally burning hell fire and life forever and ever, but the Bible shows that he too will be consumed and will be no more.

Ezekiel 28:18-19 “Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold
thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a
terror, and never shalt thou be any more."

Yet another fence post to line up is this.

Malachi 4:1 “For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea,
and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith
the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.”

Our awesome and loving God who abounds in mercy is not going to torture and torment the
wicked forever and ever in the agony of an eternally burning Hell. He will deal justly with
them and they will perish for their sins. For the Wages of Sin is death (not eternal life in
torment).

The ideas of a devil in a red suit with a pitchfork in the fiery bowels of the earth who
will torment people for all time, again stemmed out of some ancient pagan myths, and
not from the Holy Word of God. Also logically, if the devil were to live forever
tormenting the wicked in hell, what sort of punishment would that be for him? He
would enjoy seeing the wicked suffer.

The early Church understood that the wicked would perish, and so shall the remnant
Church also be given this understanding. This is a very difficult subject so for more
detailed information on this very hot topic, select the truth about Hades and hell fire.

4. As already discussed the Bible makes it crystal clear that the remnant people will be
following all of the Ten Commandments, which includes keeping the Biblical seventh
day Sabbath Holy as all of God’s people in the Old Testament, and Jesus and all of His
disciples did.

5. The Bible writer Luke makes it clear to us that He knew the Biblical timeline which
went back to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. When quoting the genealogy of
Jesus, Luke cited the names of all of the forefathers of Jesus, going all the way back to

This uninterrupted genealogy represents approximately 4000 years, allowing for the average
age of each generation. We also know that Jesus and the early Church believed in the six day
creation of the world, and God put in place the seventh day Sabbath as an eternal reminder of
this. It is safe to say then that no one in the early Church had any trouble in believing that
their world was about 4000 years old. No one doubted the ability of our awesome creator
God to create our world in six days.

It is a sad fact today that many Christians prefer to believe the doctored claims of scientists,
who use fallible scientific formulas, relying on factors being constants, which other scientists
have proved are variables to carbon date objects to millions of years, rather than believing in
God’s Word as being true and accurate. The theory of evolution is just a ‘theory’ and yet
even many Christians give more credence to it than they do to the Bible account of creation.
Scientists are at a loss to explain away the many co-dependent relationships in nature, such as
the Vanilla orchid, which is germinated by a specific bee that instinctively removes a little cap from within the inside of the flower to allow germination. When explorers took the plant overseas, it always died off, as no other insect knew how to germinate it. Evolutionists cannot explain away how this flower could have existed for hundreds or thousands of years, until this particular bee worked out what it must do. It would have died off in one generation. God in His wisdom created this flower and this bee to coexist.

The Bible writers and the early Church believed in the seven day literal creation and the young age of the earth, and so too will the remnant Church believe in the infallibility of the Word of God.

6. The early Church believed that Jesus was our only mediator and our High Priest who intercedes for us in the heavenly temple. 1 Timothy 2:5 “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus:” Unfortunately some in the Christian faith have sought to exalt Mary to the position of co-mediator, which is totally contrary to what the scriptures teach us. The remnant people will accept that Jesus is the only one who can mediate for them.

7. The early Church understood that only Jesus could forgive our sins, as He is the son of God. Today some portions of the Christian Church have appointed earthly men as priests and teach that they have the power to forgive sins, and that God will go along with them, whether they choose to forgive or not to forgive. This is a totally unbiblical doctrine, and in fact matches the Bible’s definition of blasphemy. When Jesus purported that He could forgive sins, the Jewish leaders (not knowing that He really was the son of God, and therefore did have the authority to do so) said that Jesus was committing blasphemy. Mark 2:7 “Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?”

8. Idols. The early Church held strictly to the Ten Commandments and had nothing whatsoever to do with idols or idol worship. Unfortunately there are certain areas within the Christian Church today who teach that it is okay to bow before and pray to statues (calling them the representations of saints). The foot of the statue of St Peter been kissed off and replaced six times. What many people do not know is that the statue of Peter in Rome is older than Peter himself. It was formerly the statue of the pagan god Jupiter from an old pagan temple, which was renamed to St. Peter and moved to Rome. The true remnant will abhor idol worship and have nothing at all to do with it.

9. Baptism by immersion. The early Church followed the example of Jesus by getting baptised by full immersion in water. They understood that this act was their public display to show that they had repented of their sins and accepted Jesus as their Lord and Saviour. It was only undertaken by people who had made a personal choice. There were never any instances of infant baptism or sprinkling in the Bible. The remnant Church will base their understanding of the act of baptism on the scriptures, and will personally choose to go through the waters of baptism by immersion to symbolise their death to the old life, having their sins washed away and the rebirth into the new life with
Christ and His Holy Spirit as their guide. The Greek word “baptizo” for baptize actually means to “to immerse, to submerge” that is to be fully placed under the water.

10. Stewardship. The early Church acknowledged God's ownership of this world and everything in it by faithfully giving offerings for the proclamation of His gospel and the support and growth of His Church. At the very birth of the Church many members actually sold everything they had and pooled their money to fund the spreading of the gospel. The true remnant will likewise be faithful in giving offerings not tithes as the Lord leads them, to God for the advancement of His kingdom.

11. Marriage. Marriage was divinely established by God in Eden and affirmed by Jesus to be a lifelong union between a man and a woman in a loving relationship. The early Church held fast to the belief that a marriage commitment was to God as well as their spouse, and was to be between two people with the common faith. Jesus taught that the person who divorces a spouse, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery. We can expect the remnant Church therefore to believe this truth and teach that people should not get divorced or remarry for unjust causes (though divorce is not the unforgiveable sin that excludes someone from the kingdom of God).

The Remnant in Prophecy

The book of Revelation which speaks of the Remnant Church begins by saying Revelation 1:1-3 “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.” This book holds the words of Jesus, speaking to His people and telling them what to expect and what to look out for in the end times. The remnant Church will diligently study this book, and the other prophetic books of the Bible, and will seek to share their understanding of these prophecies with the world, to encourage them to return to the pure faith of our early forefathers.

When will the remnant Church arise?

The prophet Daniel gave us a 2300-year prophecy that spanned up to the year 1844, depicting start of the end times.

Daniel 12:9-10 “And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.”

See earlier Daniel Bible Prophecy Study for more info.

This prophecy was in two parts. The first was seventy weeks (prophetically 490 years) and then the remaining 1810 years.
Daniel 9:24-27 “Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”

The seventy week prophecy is a Messianic prophecy pointing to the coming of Jesus Christ. The timeline begins in 457 BC with the decree of Artaxerxes to rebuild the temple. Ezra 7:8-17 informs us that the decree went out in the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, so history can also confirm the accuracy of the year where this prophecy begins.

Symbolic prophecy uses the following rule.

Ezekiel 4:6 “…I have appointed thee each day for a year” so therefore 70 weeks = 490 days = 490 years. We know the day for a year rule is valid or the temple would have to be rebuilt in 49 days and Jesus’ ministry would have been only 3.5 days.

The seventy week prophecy is split into three sections, Seven weeks (49 years, which is the time taken to rebuild the temple), 62 weeks (434 years) till the Messiah would come. This takes us to the year the year A.D. 27, which is the year that Jesus was "anointed" with the Holy Spirit after His baptism and began His ministry, and finally there is another week, 7 years.

It says that in the midst of the final seven years the Messiah will be “cut off, but not for himself” (depicting how Jesus would die 3 1/2 years into His ministry) and would cause the “sacrifice and oblation to cease.” Jesus' one time perfect sacrifice on Calvary forever nullified the need for animal sacrificial system of the Jewish temple and the whole ceremonial law that included several ceremonial sabbaths such as Passover.

What happened in the final 3 1/2 years of this prophecy? The gospel message was still preached exclusively to only the Jews, but at the end of this period, Stephen gave his final speech to the Jewish leaders telling them that Jesus was the Messiah predicted by the scriptures, but they stopped their ears, and officially rejected Jesus Christ, then they stoned Stephen. From this time on the gospel was taken to the Gentiles.

This prophecy also predicted the destruction of the temple “the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary” which occurred in A.D. 70, and
marked the final “desolation” that Jesus Himself had predicted. The destruction of both the first and the second temple were as a direct result of the people’s rejection of and disobedience to God.

Daniel’s 2300 year Prophecy

The seventy week prophecy was cut out of the 2300 day prophecy, so the 2300 day prophecy has the same starting date of 457 B.C.

Daniel 8:14-27 “And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. 15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. 17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be. 20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. (speaking of the Medo-Persian power that would rule after Babylon) 21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. (speaking of Alexander the Great who would defeat Medo-Persia) 22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. (speaking of the four generals of Alexander who took over power after he died) 23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. (speaking of the Roman empire and the Caesars) 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. (speaking of the antichrist power who arises after pagan Rome and who would seek to take the place on Earth of Christ, would persecute God’s people) 26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days. 27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.”

This prophecy began in 457 B.C. and spanned all the way down to 1844, which is depicted as the beginning of the end times. (Daniel 12:4, 9) This is also when we would expect to see the birth of the remnant Church.

What happened in 1844?

Many amazing things happened around the year 1844. This was when Christians all over the world began to take notice of the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation. These prophecies began to be opened up to their understanding, but not fully. There was a
world wide movement involving Christians from all denominations, who misinterpreted the “cleansing of the Sanctuary” to mean the return or “Advent” of Christ. Thousands of people from all denominations all over the world turned their eyes and hearts to God and prepared themselves for the imminent return of Christ. History called this message “SWEET” as one would call the expected return of Christ an exceptionally “sweet” message. However, Christ did not return and they soon realized that the prophecy spoke of the cleansing of the Heavenly Sanctuary and not the Earthly Sanctuary. This very “SWEET” message soon turned into what history called the “BITTER” disappointment.

This was a terrible bitter disappointment as they realized that they had misunderstood one small but crucial part of the prophecy. Some were so disillusioned that they left their Churches. Others though went back to diligently searching the scriptures and the prophecies, and gradually more light was given to them. The man initially responsible for understanding this 2300 day Prophecy was William Miller who was an Adventist which is a term that applies to anyone who believes in the Second Advent of Christ. Many people today wrongly call him a “Seventh-day Adventist,” but this is incorrect as he was in fact a Baptist Pastor. He was an Adventist like all the others, but was not a Seventh-day Adventist. A Seventh Day Adventist believes in the Second Advent of Christ but also keeps the Seventh Day Sabbath, hence the name.

This historical event that involved Christians from all denominations was on such a grand World Wide scale, and was so significant, that we find Jesus describes this event in Bible Prophecy in Revelation chapter 10.

Revelation 10:1-11 “And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: [Book of Daniel] … 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make your belly bitter, but it shall be in your mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.”

What is this little book described in Revelation chapter 10? To make special mention that the book is open implies that at some stage the book was closed or sealed. Where do we find a book like this? There are at least ten reasons that prove this book is none other than the book of Daniel. They are as follows:

1. The book is mentioned as being little. Daniel is only comprised of 12 chapters.

2. Each time the book is mentioned it is said that it is “open.” This indicates that it was closed or sealed at some prior stage. The book of Daniel was to be sealed until the time of the end, Daniel 12:4, 9.
3. This is the only book spoken of as being sealed in the Bible.

4. Since the book of Daniel is sealed until the time of the end, it would be reasonable to expect that at the time of the events surrounding the time of the end, the opening of this book would be mentioned.

5. There is no account of the book of Daniel being opened unless this verse in Revelation is accepted. Hence the book of Daniel would be a closed book forever.

6. The little book in Revelation 10 is concerned with time, “time no longer.” The only other book of the Bible that specializes in time is the book of Daniel.

7. Daniel did not understand the oath in Daniel 12:8 but was reassured in verse 9 that the understanding would be given after the time of the end. Revelation 10 is a fulfillment of this promise.

8. The person that made the oath in Daniel 12:7 is described in Daniel 10:5-6 but is also the same person that makes the oath in Revelation 10. This person is Jesus Christ according to the description given in Revelation 1:13-17. This shows the closeness of Daniel 12 and Revelation 10.

9. With the book being open and the message being proclaimed from it shows that the message is proclaimed this side of the time of the end in 1798.

10. Daniel 11:35 gives a brief explanation of the papal persecution during its reign in the dark ages. According to this verse the persecution was to cease at the time of the end, which was the end of the 1260 years of papal supremacy. This ended in 1798 and thus we see that the time of the end began 1798. So from 1798 onwards the book of Daniel has been open.

The little book was initially sweet as we are told “it shall be in your mouth sweet as honey” as they believed that the Second Advent of Christ was imminent, but when they realized they had made a small error in the understanding of this prophecy in Daniel 8, it became a bitter disappointment and so “as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.” This sheds more light on who is part of the remnant Church as Revelation 10:11 says, “And he said unto me, You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.” This same time period after 1798 is also described in the final verses of Revelation 12. Revelation 12:17 is the last verse and says, “And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman [Church], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the Commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” This verse refers to the same faithful group that continues preaching the prophecies of Daniel that God would raise up as His true Church, and would have the testimony of Jesus through which God would reveal to them that they should be keeping ALL Ten of His Commandments. Through much research, it was found that as a result of this World wide event, a Church did emerge that does meet this criterion.

Several years later as a result of their continued careful search, God revealed the importance of returning to the faith of the early Church. He revealed to this Church through the testimony of Jesus (Spirit of Prophecy) the significance of keeping all of His Commandments.
God's Final Call to Keep His Commands

Commandments and basing their whole doctrine on the Word alone. It was discovered by many of them that an apostate Church had changed one of the Ten Commandments of God and that this Commandment was kept by the early Church and so they and all those who believe the same as the true remnant should be keeping them also.

It was noted that Paul and the early Church kept the 4th Commandment from the following scriptures. Acts 17:1-2 “When they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. 2 As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,” The Jews and Pharisees which Paul was, have always kept Saturday as the Sabbath. And this was Paul’s custom since childhood. Acts 26:4-5 “The Jews all know the way I have lived ever since I was a child, from the beginning of my life in my own country, and also in Jerusalem. 5 They have known me for a long time and can testify, if they are willing, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived as a Pharisee.” In reference to the future destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, Christ states in Matthew 24:20, “And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.” Why would Jesus say pray that you don’t have to flee on the Sabbath if we are not keeping it anymore? He wouldn’t! The gospel of Luke states in Luke 23:56 that when the body of Christ was being prepared by His followers, “they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the Sabbath day according to the Commandment.” Luke’s gospel was written 30-50 years after the cross and there is no way he would make a statement like this without telling us of a change. There was no scripture found that spoke of a change to this Commandment and Jesus said that not even a stroke of the pen will pass from the law till heaven and earth pass. The Bible makes it clear that the true Church will hold fast to the scriptures and the law of God, and any Churches who do not do this are deceived. Isaiah 8:20 “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.”

There were also many false religions which developed around this time, which promoted extra-biblical and non-biblical teachings. So as God was giving light to some of His people and birthing a remnant Church, Satan was hard at work deceiving as many as he could to lead them away from the truth of the Word of God.

Jesus reinforced this. Matthew 5:17-19 NIRV “Do not think I have come to get rid of what is written in the Law or in the Prophets. I have not come to do that. Instead, I have come to give full meaning to what is written. 18 What I’m about to tell you is true. Heaven and earth will disappear before the smallest letter disappears from the Law. Not even the smallest stroke of a pen will disappear from the Law until everything is completed. 19 "Do not break even one of the least important Commandments. And do not teach others to break them. If you do, you will be called the least important person in the kingdom of heaven. Instead, practice and teach these commands. Then you will be called important in the kingdom of heaven.” So we can determine which are true and false Churches by checking which ones follow and teach obedience to all of the Ten Commandments of God, including keeping His Seventh day Sabbath Holy.
Who is the Remnant Church - Summary?

To determine who the remnant Church is and whether it be one or more denominations, you will need to find a Church who have people displaying the following attributes. They must:

1. Be a minority, that is, a remnant.
2. Keep all the Ten Commandments of God including the fourth.
3. Be Apostolic in nature, similar teaching and belief of the apostles.
4. Arise after the 1260 years of Papal supremacy which is after 1798.
5. Arise in America, the earth that helped the woman then spread throughout the whole world. See verse by verse study on Revelation 12.
6. Have the testimony of Jesus Christ which is the Spirit of Prophecy or the Gift of Prophecy manifest through a prophet or prophets, Revelation 19:10; 22:9.
7. Be expecting the Second coming of Christ being the last.
8. Understand Bible prophecy and 666 and the Mark of the Beast issue.
9. Be filled with the Holy Spirit to boldly proclaim the gospel message.
10. Believe in the Bible as the only source of doctrine.
11. Believe in the once only atoning sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross.
12. Abstain from cigarettes, drugs or unhealthy eating that damages their bodies, which are the temple of the Holy Spirit.
13. Understand that the dead sleep until the resurrection to life or resurrection to damnation.
14. Know that hell-fire is an event and that the wicked do not get eternal life and do perish.
15. Believe in the young age of the earth, and that God created the world in six days.
16. Believe in Baptism by full immersion of people who have repented and made their own decision to follow Jesus and partake in it.
17. Believe in the sanctity of marriage.
18. Believe that Jesus is our only mediator and that only He can forgive sins.
19. Believe the truth on the Godhead. (Note: The word trinity is not found in the Bible and originated from Tertullian and was a doctrine that was established by the early Catholic Church in the council of Nicea in 325 AD.) See Is the Trinity Biblical. Note that the (original
early) Seventh Day Adventist Church was raised by God as non-Trinitarian. See how the trinity doctrine got into the (modern) 7th Day Adventist Church.

20. Believe in being faithful stewards through offerings as Jesus taught not tithes (See Is Tithing Biblical? for more information).

21. Be prepared to endure persecution for their faith.

22. Be a Church that Satan is making war with, that is, incur the wrath of the dragon.

23. Be a worldwide movement. The Gospel is to be preached in all the world, Matthew 24:14; Revelation 14:6-12, so it must be a worldwide movement.

God’s true remnant Church has the following to look forward to when the New Jerusalem, with the mansions that Jesus Himself has prepared for us eventually comes to rest on the New Earth.

Revelation 21:10-24 “And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; … 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. … 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.”

Signs of the Second Coming

There are many end time signs we see that tell us we are living close to the second coming of Christ Jesus. Just take a look at the great image of Nebuchadnezzar in Daniel 2. That image shows the kingdoms of this earth right up to the time that Christ Jesus returns at the second coming. Now the feet of that image is the last stage of this world before Christ returns, because it shows in Daniel 2 that a rock comes to hit the feet and smash the image. That rock is Christ. And where are we living in that image? In the feet!!

For amazing signs of the end times, click the following image.
2 Peter 3:3-4 ...'Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.' ...

Remember, there will always be those who scoff at the idea of the second coming of Christ Jesus being soon. This is because they do not know the Bible and they turn away from the truth. As it says above, they walk after their own lusts, rather than walking after the truth of God's Word, and they shut their eyes to what is happening in this world and are not waiting for Jesus' return. These people probably don't even WANT Jesus to return yet, because they are having too much worldly fun!

A Warning to Wake Up

Now Jesus gave a stark warning to the world about His second coming which should make every person sit up and start truly living for Him and watching and waiting for His return.

Matthew 24:38-39 ...'For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

Right now, the church is sleeping, and God's people need to wake up before it is too late. Too many are caught up in the cares of this world, which isn't our home, to be concerned with Christ's second coming. As in the days of Noah, people were carrying on with their worldly lives, ignoring God's call and when the flood came, they were not prepared and it took them away and destroyed them. The same will happen to the world when Jesus will return at the second coming. The very sad thing is, many, many Christians will not be ready. They will not have prepared themselves, by giving their all to Christ and studying His Word each day. The Bible is full of beautiful promises, but it is also full of warnings to those who are not giving their all for Jesus. Are you getting ready?

Jesus WILL return soon, don't miss out on this great day of salvation just because you were too caught up in this life. Start separating yourself from this world now and get ready for the second coming of your Creator, Lord, Saviour and KING, CHRIST JESUS!

John 14:1-3 ...'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I WILL COME AGAIN, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.'

This is my favorite verse in the whole Bible, and what a beautiful promise it is. After Jesus was crucified for our sins and resurrected, He went back to heaven. But He left us this wonderful promise that He would return one day to take His believers home. And the purpose of this message is to reveal the important Bible truth about the second coming of Christ Jesus.

I want to help people understand the Bible truth about Jesus' second coming amongst a world full of error, as there is so much confusion out there about when and how Jesus will return. But there is no need for all the confusion, because the scriptures are very clear on this topic, and here has been given clear and concise evidence from the Word of God to give you a true understanding about the events that lead up to and the second coming of Christ.
Can we know when Christ will return? Well, no-one knows the day or the hour as it says in Matthew 24:36 ... 'But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.' ... But we can know when the second coming of Jesus is near, as it says in Matthew 24:30,33 ... 'And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory ... So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.'

The word 'it' in this verse refers to the second coming. So we can know when we are close to the return of Jesus Christ, if we are watching the signs of the end times and waiting for our Lord, and studying His Word, especially Bible prophecy. Then we can know, as the scripture says, when it's "even at the doors". In other words, just about to happen!

Summary of Events

- The Saints are called out of Babylon
- The Tribulation events unfold
- Jesus returns at the second coming.
- The wicked are killed by the 'brightness of His coming'.
- The dead saints are resurrected and together with the living saints, meet Jesus in the air.
- The earth is laid waste.
- Satan is bound on earth by circumstances of having no one to tempt.
- The thousand year millennium starts.
- The saints are in heaven for a thousand years with Jesus and take part in judgment.
- The thousand year millennium ends.
- The lost are resurrected and satan gathers them for battle.
- The New Jerusalem descends to earth with Jesus and the saints.
- Satan and the lost go up to the new city to attack it.
- God reigns fire down from heaven and destroys satan and the lost.
- Heaven and earth is renewed and the saints live forever with Jesus.

Friend, this is the Bible truth from God's Word about the thousand year millennium. There is a life awaiting us that no one can even begin to imagine ... 1 Corinthians 2:9 ... 'But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.' ... Do you love your Saviour? Do you give your all for Him? Are you willing to give your very life for Him? Satan has already been defeated by Christ when Christ gave His life on the cross. The
second coming of Christ will soon be upon us, and it is up to you which side you choose to be on.

Are You Preparing?

Will You Come Out of Her?

*Are you a member of Babylon, the mother of harlots, or a member of one of her daughters? God is calling you out today! Don't settle for half truths from anyone, study God's Word for yourself and let Christ Jesus light up your life with the whole truth. God is waiting to save you!*

2 Corinthians 6:14,15,17 ...'Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.'

The churches of the world are saying "LET'S JOIN TOGETHER FOR A COMMON CAUSE", but God says "COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE YE SEPARATE". Please heed the warning.

Revelation 18:4 .....'And I heard another voice from heaven saying, come out of her (Babylon) My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues.'

*This world is going to be destroyed after the second coming of Christ Jesus. There is going to be NO ESCAPE from the Tribulation for God's people except through faith in Jesus for protection (no protection from the false Rapture). So please, if you have anything in your life that is holding you back from giving your all for Jesus, then let it go today. Today is the day to give your heart fully to Christ. Don't let the cares of this world spoil your relationship with Him and ultimately your salvation. Let go of this world and give your all to Jesus and focus your mind on His heavenly kingdom and embrace only the truth of His Holy Word. We need to be a holy people for God, to be able to stand before Jesus when He returns. Give your all to Jesus now, and serve God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength. Otherwise we will be consumed by His glory. There's no time to waste, please get ready today!*

Jesus is Coming Soon!!

Website where books are available for download: [www.biblegospeltruth.com](http://www.biblegospeltruth.com)

Email address for contact: brent.tremain@biblegospeltruth.com
I Brent Tremain wish to give Credit to the owners of the following websites and ministries:
http://www.the-ten-commandments.org/romancatholic-tencommandments.html;
http://www.who-is-the-antichrist.org/; http://www.secondcomingofchristjesus.net/;
www.end-times-prophecy.org; http://www.mystery-babylon.net/; the origin of 666/;
http://www.secondcomingofchristjesus.net/;
http://www.worshipinspiritandtruth.net/end-time-message.html;
http://www.daniels70weeks.com/; http://www.markbeast.org/

who have tirelessly worked to promote the truth of God’s Holy Word.